

## Anhang

1. Konstituentenanalyse Defoe,  
*The advantages of peace and commerce, 1729*

Z.	Konstituente	syntakt. Funktion	Eigen-schaft	Verhältnis Majuskel/Kern	Position
1.	PEACE	E	-k, +e	5M 1M/1K	A <sub>A</sub> rR
2.	and	D			
3.	Trade	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
4.	have so far got	P			
5.	the Start	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
6.	of [War]	A D	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
7.	and	A			
8.	the Sword,		+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
9.	that	Sub			
10.	the <i>Trading Nations</i>	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
11.	of the World	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
12.	are now become	P			
13.	infinitely superior	P/E			
14.	in [Wealth]	A D	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

15.	and	A			
16.	Power,		-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
17.	to [those]	A	+k, [-e]		
18.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
19.	might properly be	P			
20.	call'd	P/E			
21.	the <i>Fighting Nations</i> ,	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
22.	and	D			
23.	whose Grandure	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
24.	depended	P			
25.	upon the Extent	E <sub>p</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
26.	of their Dominions,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
27.	and	D			
28.	Number	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
29.	of conquer'd Countries.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
30.	Nor	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
31.	is	P			
32.	this Superiority	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
33.	obtain'd	P			
34.	by the Policy	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
35.	of their Government,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
36.	the Prudence	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
37.	of their Counsels,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
38.	or	D			

39.	the Valour	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
40.	of their Troops,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
41.	so much	Mod			
42.	as	Mod			
43.	by the <i>Increase</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
44.	<i>of their Commerce:</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
45.	This	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
46.	has enlarg'd	P			
47.	their Wealth	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
48.	and	D			
49.	Power,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
50.	attracted	P			
51.	to [Multitudes]	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
52.	to dwell	P			
53.	in the most narrow and prescribed Bounds,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
54.	and	D			
55.	found	P			
56.	Subsistence	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	rR
57.	for [them],	A	+k, [-e]		
58.	where	A (Rel)			
59.	the Country itself	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	-rR
60.	could not maintain	P			

61.	the tenth Part	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
62.	of [them]:	A	+k, [-e]		
63.	By [this]	A	+k, [-e]	M	A <sub>S</sub>
64.	they	E	-e		
65.	have raised	P			
66.	a Naval Strength,	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
67.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
68.	has made	P			
69.	them	E	-e		
70.	terrible	P/E			
71.	at [Sea],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
72.	as well as	D			
73.	formidable	P/E			
74.	on [Shore]:	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
75.	By [this]	A	+k, [-e]	M	A <sub>S</sub>
76.	they	E	-e		
77.	have been	P			
78.	able,	P/E			
79.	on all Occasions,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
80.	to carry	P			
81.	the War	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
82.	home	Mod			

83.	to their Enemies	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
84.	Coasts,	A	-k +e	1M/1K	(rR)
85.	however distant,	Mod			
86.	and	D			
87.	even	Mod			
88.	in the remotest Parts	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
89.	of the Globe:	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
90.	By [this]	A	+k, [-e]	M	A <sub>S</sub> ( <sub>0</sub> )
91.	they	E	-e		
92.	look	P			
93.	into every Port,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
94.	knock	P			
95.	at every Door,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
96.	command	P			
97.	Peace	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
98.	or	D			
99.	War;	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
100.	and	D			
101.	in a word,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
102.	awe	P			
103.	the World.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
104.	All the formidable Fleets	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
105.	of [ <i>England</i> ],	A	+k,	1M/1K	rR

		A	[+e]		
106.	<i>Holland,</i>	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
107.	<i>France,</i>	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
108.	<i>Spain,</i>	D	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
109.	and	A			
110.	the <i>Baltick,</i>		+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
111.	what	Q			
112.	would	P			
113.	they	E	-e		
114.	signify,	P			
115.	if	D			
116.	the respective Countries	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
117.	to [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
118.	they	E	-e		
119.	belong,	P			
120.	could not find	P			
121.	able Seamen	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
122.	to man and manage	P			
123.	them?	E	-e		
124.	'T	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
125.	is	P			
126.	as	D			
127.	they	E	-e		
128.	are or not	P			

129.	able to do	P/E			
130.	this,	E	-e		
131.	that	Sub			
132.	even	Mod			
133.	those Maritime Powers	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
134.	are more or less	P			
135.	potent	P/E			
136.	at [Sea];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
137.	and	D			
138.	this	E	-e		
139.	is	P			
140.	all	?	-e		
141.	in [proportion]	Mod	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
142.	to their Trade.	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
143.	Their Seamen	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
144.	are	P			
145.	the Strength	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
146.	of the Fleet;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
147.	and	D			
148.	those Seamen	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
149.	are	P			

150.	nourish'd, increas'd,	P/E			
151.	and	D			
152.	in [Time]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
153.	of [Peace]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
154.	employ'd,	P/E			
155.	and	D			
156.	thereby kept up	P/E			
157.	to their Number,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
158.	only by [Trade];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
159.	nothing else	E	-e		
160.	can do	P			
161.	it.	E	-e		
162.	Abundance	E	-k +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
163.	of useful Inferences	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
164.	might be	P			
165.	drawn	P/E			
166.	from these Observations;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
167.	but	D			
168.	I	E	-e	M	
169.	wave	P			

170.	them	E	-e		
171.	for the present,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
172.	to bring	P			
173.	all	E	-e		
174.	down	Mod			
175.	to the Point	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
176.	I	E	-e	M	
177.	have	P			
178.	now	Mod			
179.	more immediately	Mod			
180.	in [view],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
181.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
182.	is	P			
183.	this:	E	-e		
184.	That	Sub		M	A <sub>S</sub>
185.	whoever	E	-e		
186.	would learn to know	P			
187.	the World,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
188.	and	D			
189.	would go	P			
190.	the best and readiest Way	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
191.	to obtain	P			
192.	a just Idea	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

193.	of its present State,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
194.	as well as	D			
195.	of the Situation	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
196.	of the several Countries	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
197.	in [it]	A	+k, [-e]		
198.	has	P			
199.	nothing	E	-e		
200.	to do	P			
201.	but	D			
202.	to study	P			
203.	Trade.	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
204.	Learn to understand	P		M	A <sub>S</sub>
205.	the Commerce	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
206.	of the World,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
207.	and	D			
208.	of course	Mod			
209.	you	E	-e		
210.	are	P			
211.	led	P/E			
212.	into its Geography,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
213.	or	D			
214.	the Description	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
215.	of its Situation:	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
216.	By this means	A	+k, +e	M	A <sub>S</sub>

				0M/1K	
217.	you	E	-e		
218.	will be	P			
219.	insensibly drawn	P/E			
220.	into a Knowledge	E <sub>P/E</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
221.	of the Distances	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
222.	of one Country	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
223.	from	Kopf <sub>PP</sub>			
224.	another,	E <sub>Präp</sub>	-e		
225.	of their Position	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
226.	on the Globe,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
227.	and	D			
228.	how	Q (Rel)			
229.	they	E	-e		
230.	stand	P			
231.	with [respect]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
232.	to [one another]	E <sub>A</sub>	+k, [-e]		
233.	By [inquiring]	A (P)	+k, [-e]	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
234.	which way	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
235.	their Commerce	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
236.	is carried on,	P			
237.	you	E	-e		

238.	necessarily come to know,	P			
239.	whether	D			
240.	they	E	-e		
241.	are	P			
242.	inland Countries,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
243.	or	D			
244.	bordering	P			
245.	on the Sea;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
246.	whether	D			
247.	Islands,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
248.	or	D			
249.	contiguous	Mod			
250.	to [one another]	A	+k, [-e]		
251.	and	D			
252.	to the Continent;	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
253.	whether	D			
254.	to be	P			
255.	travell'd to and traded with	P/E			
256.	by [Land]	A D	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
257.	or	A			
258.	by [Water],		+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
259.	or	D			

260.	perhaps	Mod			
261.	by [both]	A	+k, [-e]		
262.	Nor	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
263.	is	P			
264.	the Situation	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
265.	of [Nations]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
266.	only known	P/E			
267.	by the Study	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
268.	of [Trade];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
269.	but	D			
270.	by this Means	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
271.	also their several Interests	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
272.	are	P			
273.	judg'd of,	P/E			
274.	as also	D			
275.	their Ability	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
276.	to support	P			
277.	one another	E	-e		
278.	and	D			
279.	themselves;	E	-e		
280.	which way	A (Q/Rel)	+k, +e	0M/1K	

281.	their Strength	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
282.	lies,	P			
283.	and	D			
284.	how	Q (Rel)			
285.	it	E	-e		
286.	exerts	P			
287.	it self,	E	-e		
288.	whether	D			
289.	by [Land]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
290.	or	A			
291.	Sea:		-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
292.	And	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
293.	all their navigable Rivers	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
294.	and	D			
295.	trading Ports	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
296.	are	P			
297.	known	P/E			
298.	by the Navigation	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
299.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
300.	is	P			
301.	employ'd	P/E			
302.	between	Kopf <sub>PP</sub>			
303.	them,	E <sub>Präp</sub>	-e		

304.	and	D			
305.	the Trade	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
306.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
307.	is	P			
308.	carried on	P/E			
309.	in [them].	A	+k, [-e]		
310.	The Number	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
311.	of the People,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
312.	the Wealth	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
313.	and	D			
314.	consequently	Mod			
315.	the Strength	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
316.	of [Nations,]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
317.	are	P			
318.	all	?	-e		
319.	learnt	P/E			
320.	by the same Study.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
321.	By [this]	A	+k, [-e]	M	A <sub>S</sub>
322.	you	E	-e		
323.	see	P			
324.	the Richness	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
325.	of their Product,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

326.	the Bulk	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
327.	of their Exportations,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
328.	and	D			
329.	Number	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
330.	of [Ships]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
331.	employ'd	Mod			
332.	in their Trade.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
333.	Even	Mod		M	A <sub>S</sub>
334.	the Diligence	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
335.	and	D			
336.	Application	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
337.	of their People	A	+k, +e		
338.	is	P			
339.	judg'd of	P/E			
340.	by the Quantity	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
341.	and	D			
342.	Goodness	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
343.	of their Manufactures,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
344.	and	D			
345.	the Produce	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
346.	of their Country	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
347.	appearing	P			
348.	in [Trade].	A	+k,	1M/1K	rR



			[+e]		
349.	To know	P		M	A <sub>S</sub>
350.	Trade	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
351.	then	Mod			
352.	is	P			
353.	to know	P			
354.	the World:	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
355.	And	D		M	A <sub>S(⊃)</sub>
356.	I	E	-e		
357.	may farther observe	P			
358.	That	Sub		M	-A <sub>S</sub>
359.	if	D			
360.	any one Nation	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
361.	could govern	P			
362.	Trade,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
363.	that Nation	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
364.	would govern	P			
365.	the World;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
366.	could	P			
367.	it	E	-e		
368.	give	P			
369.	Laws	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
370.	to the Commerce,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
371.	it	E	-e		

372.	would give	P			
373.	Laws	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
374.	to the People,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
375.	and	D			
376.	the whole World	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
377.	would be	P			
378.	its Dependents	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
379.	and	D			
380.	Subjects.	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
381.	Not so much	Mod		M	A <sub>S</sub>
382.	the Histories	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
383.	of past Times,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
384.	as	D			
385.	the many Examples	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
386.	of the present,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
387.	confirm	P			
388.	this.	E	-e		
389.	The Trading Nations	E	+k, +e	M 2M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
390.	are certainly	P			
391.	the most formidable	E		0M/1K	
392.	at this time;	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
393.	and	D			
394.	that	Sub			

395.	they	E	-e		
396.	are	P			
397.	so	P/E			
398.	in [consequence]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
399.	of their Superiority	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
400.	in [Trade],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
401.	may appear,	P			
402.	in that	Sub			
403.	all those Nations,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
404.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
405.	were formerly	P			
406.	great	P/E			
407.	in [Trade],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
408.	but	D			
409.	since declin'd	P			
410.	in their Strength	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
411.	as	D			
412.	their Trade	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
413.	has fallen off.	P			
414.	The City	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR

415.	of [ <i>Antwerp</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
416.	is	P			
417.	a noted Instance	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
418.	of [this]	A	+k, [-e]		
419.	as	D			
420.	are	P			
421.	almost all the <i>Hans Towns</i>	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
422.	in [ <i>Germany</i> ];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
423.	also	D			
424.	<i>Novograd</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
425.	in [ <i>Russia</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
426.	and	D			
427.	several others,	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
428.	whose History	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
429.	we	E	-e		
430.	may find,	P			
431.	as	D			
432.	it	E	-e		
433.	respects	P			
434.	their former Greatness,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
435.	and	D			

436.	particularly	Mod			
437.	their present Decay,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
438.	with the Causes	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
439.	of [it],	A	+k, [-e]		
440.	in the <i>Atlas Maritimus</i> ,	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
441.	lately publish'd,	P			
442.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
443.	in almost every Part	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
444.	of [it]	A	+k, [-e]		
445.	confirms	P			
446.	this Maxim	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
447.	by [Examples[	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
448.	in the most considerable Cities	A D	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
449.	and	A	-k, +e		
450.	States			1M/1K	(rR)
451.	in the World.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
452.	The late <i>French</i> King,	E	+k, +e	M 2M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
453.	<i>Lewis</i> XIV.	App	-e	M	
454.	(more justly	Mod			
455.	on that account	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
456.	call'd	P			

457.	<i>Great</i> ,	E	-k, +e	M	
458.	than	Mod			
459.	for the Glory	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
460.	of his Arms)	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
461.	saw plainly	P			
462.	that	Sub			
463.	the Way	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
464.	to make	P			
465.	the <i>French</i> Nation	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
466.	the Terror	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
467.	of the World,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
468.	was	P			
469.	not so much	Mod			
470.	by the Success	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
471.	of his Arms,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
472.	and	D			
473.	his Conquests	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
474.	upon his Neighbours,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
475.	as	Mod			
476.	by [encouraging]	A (P)	+k, [-e]	0M/1K	
477.	the Commerce	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
478.	of his own Country,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
479.	and employing	P		0M/1K	
480.	the vast Numbers	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

481.	of [People],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
482.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
483.	his Dominions	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
484.	were every where	P			
485.	full of,	P/E			
486.	and	D			
487.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
488.	he	E	-e		
489.	found	P			
490.	out of Business	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
491.	and	D			
492.	starving,	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
493.	in the several Branches	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
494.	of [Trade],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
495.	as	D			
496.	Arts,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
497.	Manufactures,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
498.	Navigation,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
499.	Fishing, etc.	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
500.	by which means	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
501.	the Poor	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
502.	were every where	P			

503.	set to work,	P/E			
504.	if not	D			
505.	made to work,	P/E			
506.	and	D			
507.	of [Consequence]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
508.	fed and cloth'd;	P/E			
509.	almost every Province	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
510.	being	P			
511.	put	P/E			
512.	in a Capacity	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
513.	to feed and employ	P			
514.	their own Hands:	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
515.	and	D		-M	A <sub>S(1)</sub>
516.	the Effects	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
517.	of [this]	A	+k, [-e]		
518.	are,	P			
519.	to this Day,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
520.	very visible and plain	P/E			
521.	in the following Instances.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
522.	1. His Tallie	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
523.	(which	E (Rel)	-e		
524.	is	P			

525.	a Tax	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
526.	upon all the Families	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
527.	of the <i>Plebeii</i> ,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
528.	or	D			
529.	meaner trading People	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
530.	only)	Mod			
531.	is	P			
532.	visibly increas'd,	P/E			
533.	and raises now	P			
534.	some Millions	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
535.	more	Mod			
536.	than	Mod			
537.	it	E	-e		
538.	usually did.	P			
539.	2. His Subjects,	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
540.	especially	Mod			
541.	in the manufacturing and trading Towns,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
542.	grew rich;	P			
543.	and	D			
544.	had	P			
545.	he	E	-e		
546.	not been	P			

547.	oblig'd	P/E			
548.	by the Distress	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
549.	of the War	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
550.	to oppress	P			
551.	them	E	-e		
552.	afterwards	Mod			
553.	with heavy and almost insupportable Taxes,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
554.	by	Kopf (Rel) <sub>PP</sub>			
555.	which	E <sub>Präp</sub>	-e		
556.	the publick Credit	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
557.	sunk, and grew precarious	P			
558.	and	D			
559.	the Bank	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
560.	of [ <i>Lyons</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
561.	in [particular]	Mod	+k, [-e]	0M/1K	
562.	was	P			
563.	ruin'd and fail'd,	P/E			
564.	and	D			
565.	the Coin	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
566.	debas'd	P			
567.	almost	Mod			

568.	to [nothing],	A	+k, [-e]		
569.	so that	D			
570.	their Crown	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
571.	was	P			
572.	not worth	P/E			
573.	the antient <i>Livre</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
574.	in [exchange]:	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	rR
575.	I	E	-e		
576.	say,	P			
577.	had not	P			
578.	these things	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
579.	follow'd	P			
580.	by the Distresses	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
581.	of the War,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
582.	the common trading People	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
583.	of [ <i>France</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
584.	had been	P			
585.	rich;	P/E			
586.	and	D			
587.	't	E	-e		
588.	is	P			
589.	evident	P/E			

590.	that	Sub			
591.	they	E	-e		
592.	grow rich apace	P			
593.	since the War,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
594.	by the meer Increase	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
595.	of their Manufactures	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
596.	at [home].	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
597.	3. In a farther Pursuit	A	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>s</sub> rR
598.	of the same Maxims,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
599.	the King	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
600.	turn'd	P			
601.	his Eye	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
602.	to the Sea,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
603.	and	D			
604.	took	P			
605.	proper Measures	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
606.	for the Increase	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
607.	of [Shipping],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
608.	the Encouragement	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
609.	of [Seamen],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

610.	the setting up	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	rR
611.	Companies,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
612.	Fisheries,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
613.	and	D			
614.	the like,	E	+k, -e	0M/1K	
615.	that	Sub			
616.	his Subjects	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
617.	might be	P			
618.	employ'd	P/E			
619.	as well	Mod			
620.	by [Water]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
621.	as	Mod			
622.	by [Land],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
623.	and	D			
624.	that	Sub			
625.	he	E	-e		
626.	might be	P			
627.	able to man and fit out	P/E			
628.	his Ships	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
629.	of [War]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
630.	with able Seamen	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

631.	of his own;	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
632.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
633.	the <i>French</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
634.	have since done,	P			
635.	but	D			
636.	were	P			
637.	never able to do	P/E			
638.	before.	Mod			
639.	The Encouragement	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>s</sub> rR
640.	this	E	-e		
641.	gave	P			
642.	to his People,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
643.	and	D			
644.	their Opulence	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
645.	by [Sea],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
646.	evidently appear'd,	P			
647.	even	Mod			
648.	to the Terror	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
649.	of [ <i>Europe</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
650.	in the mighty Fleets	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
651.	which	E (Rel)	-e		

652.	he	E	-e		
653.	fitted out	P			
654.	in a few Years	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
655.	after	Mod			
656.	he	E	-e		
657.	began	P			
658.	those Regulations;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
659.	Fleets	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
660.	superior even	Mod			
661.	to the united Naval Powers	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
662.	of [ <i>England</i> ]	A	+k,	1M/1K	rR
		D	[+e]		
663.	and	A			
664.	<i>Holland:</i>		-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
665.	Nor	D		M	A <sub>S</sub> (:)
666.	had	P			
667.	this Naval Power	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
668.	of [ <i>France</i> ]	A	+k,	1M/1K	rR
			[+e]		
669.	been	P			
670.	broken,	P/E			
671.	had	P			
672.	it	E	-e		
673.	not been	P			

674.	for the meer Arrogance	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
675.	of the King himself,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	-rR
676.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
677.	in a mistaken Confidence	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
678.	of his own Power,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
679.	positively order'd	P			
680.	Mons. <i>Tourville</i> ,	E	-k, +e	2M	
681.	his Admiral,	App	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
682.	to fight	P			
683.	the Confederate Fleet,	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
684.	(not thinking	P			
685.	they	E	-e		
686.	were	P			
687.	join'd or no;	P/E			
688.	by which means	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
689.	he	E	-e		
690.	was	P			
691.	overthrown,	P/E			
692.	and	D			
693.	some	E	-e		
694.	of the finest Ships	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
695.	in the World	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
696.	set	P			
697.	on [fire]	E	+k,	0M/1K	



			[+e]		
698.	in their own Ports,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
699.	and	D			
700.	some	E	-e		
701.	even	Mod			
702.	by their own Hands;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
703.	a Loss	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
704.	they	E	-e		
705.	never recover'd:	P			
706.	But	D		M	A <sub>S(c)</sub>
707.	this	E	-e		
708.	by the way.	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
709.	The fitting out	E	+k, +e	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
710.	such a Fleet	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
711.	as	Mod			
712.	the <i>French</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
713.	had	P			
714.	in the Action	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
715.	at [ <i>Beachy</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
716.	in the Year 1690,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
717.	is	P			
718.	fully	Mod			

719.	to the Point	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
720.	in [Hand],	P/E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
721.	where	A (Rel)			
722.	they	E	-e		
723.	had	P			
724.	90 Men	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
725.	of [War]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
726.	of the Line,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
727.	from 55 Guns	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
728.	and	D			
729.	upwards,	Mod			
730.	among [which]	A	+k, [-e]		
731.	were	P			
732.	no less than	Mod			
733.	17 three-Deck Ships,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
734.	and	D			
735.	as	D			
736.	I	E	-e		
737.	have been told,	P			
738.	above 50000 Men,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
739.	whereof	A (Rel)	-e		
740.	32000	E	??	1K	

741.	were	P			
742.	able Seamen	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
743.	of their own.	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
744.	All these Advances	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
745.	in the <i>French King's</i>	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
746.	Dominions,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	rR
747.	by [means]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
748.	of [Trade],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
749.	are	P			
750.	at large	Mod			
751.	describ'd	P/E			
752.	in the formention'd Book	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
753.	to [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
754.	I	E	-e		
755.	refer	P			
756.	the Curious.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
757.	These	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
758.	are	P			
759.	the Effects	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
760.	of [Trade]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

761.	where	A (Rel)			
762.	the Increase	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
763.	and	D			
764.	Cultivation	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
765.	of [it]	A	+k, [-e]		
766.	are	P			
767.	made	P/E			
768.	the Care	P/E/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
769.	of the Publick.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
770.	The States	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
771.	of [ <i>Holland</i> ]	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
772.	are	P			
773.	another Instance	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
774.	hereof,	A	-e		
775.	whose	A (Rel)	-e		
776.	formidable Power	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
777.	has increased	P			
778.	with their Trade,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
779.	and	D			
780.	by the Assistance	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
781.	of [that]	A	+k, [-e]		
782.	only;	Mod			
783.	as	D			

784.	on the other hand,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
785.	the Decay	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
786.	of the <i>Spanish</i> Power	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
787.	(which	E (Rel)	-e		
788.	in the Time	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
789.	of [Philip II.]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
790.	was	P			
791.	a Terror	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
792.	to the whole World,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
793.	and	D			
794.	was	P			
795.	rais'd	P/E			
796.	on the meer Increase	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
797.	of their Trade)	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
798.	has apparently been	P			
799.	occasion'd	P/E			
800.	by the Decay	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
801.	of their Trade,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
802.	out of [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
803.	they	E	-e		
804.	were	P			
805.	every where	Mod			
806.	driven	P/E			

807.	by the Dutch.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
------	---------------	---	--------	-------	----

### Auswertung Defoe:

Wörter: 1534 ; Konstituenten: 829

regulär		nicht-regulär	
NP: +e, M rR	<b>310</b>	NP: +e, -M rR:	<b>30</b>
		NP: +e, M -rR	<b>2</b>
NP: -e, -M rR:	<b>99</b>	NP: -e, M rR:	<b>3 A<sub>S</sub></b> <b>6, I'</b> <b>1</b>
P: -M	<b>149</b>	P: M	<b>2 A<sub>S</sub></b>
P/E (exkl. NPs) -M	<b>49</b>	P/E: M	<b>-</b>
Mod (innerhalb NP): -M	<b>66</b>	Mod (innerhalb NP): M	<b>14</b>
Textausgliederung A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>30</b>	A <sub>S</sub> : -M	<b>-</b>
		-A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>1</b>

NP: +e, -M rR:

1.	<i>in a word</i>	101
2.	<i>and this is all <b>in proportion</b> to their Trade</i>	141
3.	<i>I wave them <b>for the present</b> to bring all down</i>	171
4.	<i>I have now immediately <b>in view</b></i>	180
5.	<i><b>By this means</b> you will be...drawn into a Knowledge</i>	216
6.	<i>how they stand <b>with respect</b> to one another</i>	231
7.	<i>By <b>inquiring</b> <b>which way</b> their Commerce is carried on</i>	233 234
8.	<i><b>which way</b> their Strength lies</i>	280
9.	<i>the many Examples <b>of the present</b></i>	386
10.	<i>The Trading Nations are certainly <b>the most formidable</b></i>	391
11.	<i><b>at this time</b></i>	392
12.	<i>also in... Russia, and several <b>others</b></i>	427
13.	<i>more justly <b>on that account</b> call'd Great</i>	455
14.	<i>not so much by the Success...as by <b>encouraging</b> the Commerce of his own Country and <b>employing</b> the vast Numbers</i>	476
15.	<i><b>by which means</b> the Poor were...</i>	500
16.	<i>the Bank of Lyons <b>in particular</b> was...</i>	561

17.	<i>their Crown was not worth the antient Livre <b>in exchange</b></i>	574
18.	<i>had not <b>these things</b> follow'd by the Distresses of the War</i>	578
19.	<i>by the meer Increase of their Manufactures <b>at home</b></i>	596
20.	<i>the Encouragement of Seamen, <b>the setting up</b> Companies, Fisheries,</i>	610
21.	<i>and <b>the like</b></i>	614
22.	<i>with able Seamen of <b>his own</b></i>	631
23.	<i><b>by which means</b> he was overthrown</i>	688
24.	<i>and some of the finest Ships in the World set <b>on fire</b></i>	697
25.	<i>But this <b>by the way</b>.</i>	708
26.	<i><b>The fitting</b> out such a Fleet</i>	709
27.	<i>32000 were Seamen of <b>their own</b></i>	743
28.	<i><b>by means</b> of Trade</i>	747
29.	<i>as on the other <b>hand</b>, the Decay of the Spanish Power</i>	784
30.	<i>he found out of Business and <b>starving</b></i>	492

Apposition

1.	<i>The late French King, <b>Lewis XIV.</b></i>	453
----	--	-----

NP: +e, M -rR

1.	<i>the <b>Country</b> itself</i>	59
2.	<i>for the meer Arrogance of the <b>King</b> himself</i>	675

Mod (innerhalb NP): M

1.	<i>the <b>Trading Nations</b> of the World are now become...superior</i>	10
2.	<i>who might properly be call'd the <b>Fighting Nations</b></i>	21
3.	<i>they have rais'd a <b>Naval Strength</b></i>	66
4.	<i>even those <b>Maritime Powers</b> are more or less potent at Sea</i>	133
5.	<i>The <b>Trading Nations</b> are...the most formidable...</i>	389
6.	<i>as are almost all the <b>Hans Towns</b> in Germany</i>	421
7.	<i>with the Causes of it, in the <b>Atlas Maritimus</b>, lately publish'd</i>	440
8.	<i>The late <b>French King</b></i>	452
9.	<i>to make the <b>French Nation</b> the Terror of the World</i>	465
10.	<i>superior even to the united <b>Naval Powers</b></i>	661
11.	<i>this <b>Naval Power</b> of France</i>	667
12.	<i>to fight the <b>Confederate Fleet</b></i>	683
13.	<i>All these Advances in the <b>French King's Dominions</b></i>	746
14.	<i>the Decay of the <b>Spanish Power</b></i>	786

-A<sub>S</sub>: M

1.	<i>I may farther observe <b>That</b> if any one Nation could govern Trade, it</i>	358
----	---	-----

## 2. Konstituentenanalyse Melon, *A political essay upon commerce*, 1738

Z.	Konstituente	syntakt. Funktion	Eigen-schaft	Verhältnis Majuskel/Kern	Position
1.	LET	P		3M	A <sub>A</sub>
2.	it	E	-e		
3.	be	P			
4.	supposed,	P/E			
5.	that	Sub			
6.	there	E	-e		
7.	are	P			
8.	only three or four Islands	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
9.	upon the Face	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
10.	of the Earth.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
11.	Each Island	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
12.	of the same Extent,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
13.	and	D			
14.	containing	P			
15.	an equal Number	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
16.	of [Inhabitants],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
17.	hath hitherto produced	P			
18.	but one Sort	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
19.	of [Commodity],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

20.	to [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
21.	the Nature	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
22.	of the Soil	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
23.	is	P			
24.	best adapted.	P/E			
25.	As,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
26.	suppose,	P			
27.	one Island	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
28.	produceth	P			
29.	Corn,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
30.	another	E			
31.	Wool,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
32.	and	D			
33.	the like.	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
34.	The same Number	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
35.	of [Men]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
36.	are	P			
37.	employed	P/E			
38.	in [Labour],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
39.	and	D			
40.	the Crops	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
41.	are	P			
42.	sufficient to supply	P/E			
43.	the common Necessities	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

44.	of the four Islands.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
45.	THIS	E		4M	A <sub>A</sub>
46.	must	P			
47.	of [Course]	A	+k, [e]?	1M/1K	rR
48.	produce	P			
49.	a necessary Traffick;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
50.	so that	D			
51.	each Island,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
52.	reserving	P			
53.	to its self,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
54.	a sufficient Quantity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
55.	of its own Product,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
56.	will exchange	P			
57.	what	E (Rel)			
58.	remaineth,	P			
59.	for [what]	A	+k, [-e]		
60.	it	E	-e		
61.	wanteth	P			
62.	from the other Islands.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
63.	Thus,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
64.	the Wants,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
65.	and	D			
66.	the Exchanges	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
67.	or	D			

68.	Pernutations,	E			
69.	will be	P			
70.	equal,	P/E			
71.	and	D			
72.	consequently	Mod			
73.	the Balance	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
74.	of [Trade]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
75.	will be	P			
76.	so	P/E			
77.	too.	Mod			
78.	BUT,	D		3M	A <sub>A</sub>
79.	if	D			
80.	one	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
81.	of the Islands	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
82.	become so improved,	P			
83.	as	Mod			
84.	to produce	P			
85.	a sufficient Supply	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
86.	of [what]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
87.	growth	P			
88.	in the other Islands,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
89.	and also	D			
90.	a Superfluity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
91.	of its own proper Product,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

92.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
93.	the others	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
94.	want:	P			
95.	What Alteration	E (Q)	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
96.	may be	P			
97.	foreseen,	P/E			
98.	that	Sub			
99.	this	E	-e		
100.	will make	P			
101.	in [Policy]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
102.	and	D			
103.	in [Trade]?	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
104.	IF	D		2M	A <sub>A</sub>
105.	it	E	-e		
106.	be	P			
107.	the Island	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
108.	of [Corn]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
109.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
110.	is	P			
111.	thus	Mod			
112.	improved;	P/E			
113.	as	D			
114.	the Inhabitants	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

115.	of the other three Islands	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
116.	cannot subsist	P			
117.	without [Corn],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
118.	the first Step	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
119.	they	E	-e		
120.	will take,	P			
121.	must be	P			
122.	to quit	P			
123.	their Islands,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
124.	and	D			
125.	go to work	P			
126.	in the Island	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
127.	of [Corn],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
128.	in [order]	A	+k, [+e]?	0M/1K	
129.	to earn	P			
130.	Bread.	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
131.	BUT,	D		3M	A <sub>A</sub>
132.	if	D			
133.	these Islands	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
134.	understand	P			
135.	their own Interest	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
136.	as	Mod			
137.	they	E	-e		
138.	ought;	P			

139.	and	D			
140.	their Land	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
141.	doth not yield	P			
142.	a sufficient Quantity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
143.	of [Corn],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
144.	to supply	P			
145.	the Inhabitants,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
146.	they	E	-e		
147.	will compel	P			
148.	the Island	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
149.	of [Corn]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
150.	to sow	P			
151.	the Quantity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
152.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
153.	is	P			
154.	necessary	P/E			
155.	to feed	P			
156.	them;	E	-e		
157.	and	D			
158.	to give	P			
159.	it	E	-e		
160.	in [Exchange]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
161.	for their Products;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
162.	the Culture	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR



163.	whereof	A	-e		
164.	will be	P			
165.	entirely prohibited	P/E			
166.	to the Island	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
167.	of [Corn].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
168.	And,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
169.	after	Mod			
170.	this Island	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
171.	hath been	P			
172.	reduced	P/E			
173.	to these Terms,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
174.	it	E	-e		
175.	cannot break	P			
176.	them,	E	-e		
177.	but	D			
178.	by a Rebellion,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
179.	punishable	Mod			
180.	with the Loss	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
181.	of [Liberty].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
182.	THIS	E		4M	A <sub>S</sub>
183.	is	P			
184.	the natural and primitive Right	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
185.	of [Nations],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

186.	according to [which],	A	+k, [-e]		
187.	the Right	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
188.	of one particular Nation,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
189.	giveth	P			
190.	the Way	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
191.	to the Right	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
192.	of a Family,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
193.	or	D			
194.	of a particular Person,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
195.	giveth	P			
196.	Way	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
197.	to [that]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
198.	of their own Nation.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
199.	IF	D		2M	A <sub>A</sub>
200.	the Island	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
201.	of [Corn]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
202.	were,	P			
203.	by its Situation,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
204.	or	D			
205.	by other Circumstances,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
206.	in a Condition	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
207.	to resist	P			
208.	the first Attacks	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
209.	of the other Islands,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

210.	the Power	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
211.	of its Product alone	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	-rR
212.	would subdue	P			
213.	them.	E	-e		
214.	UPON a Supposition	A	+k, +e	4M 1M/1K	A <sub>A</sub> rR
215.	that	Sub			
216.	one	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
217.	of the other Islands	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
218.	should have	P			
219.	a Superfluity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
220.	of its proper Product,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
221.	and	D			
222.	a sufficient Supply	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
223.	of [what]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
224.	growth	P			
225.	in the Others,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
226.	the Advantage	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
227.	it	E	-e		
228.	would thereby obtain,	P			
229.	would not be	P			
230.	so great,	P/E			
231.	as	Mod			
232.	in the Case	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

233.	of the Island	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
234.	of [Corn];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
235.	because	D			
236.	the other Products	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
237.	are not	P			
238.	absolutely necessary	P/E			
239.	to [Life],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
240.	and	D			
241.	the Islands	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
242.	affected thereby,	Mod			
243.	would have	P			
244.	Time	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
245.	to concert	P			
246.	Measures,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
247.	for [subduing]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
248.	that Island,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
249.	or	D			
250.	for [obliging]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
251.	it	E	-e		
252.	to an Equality	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
253.	of [Trade].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
254.	But	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
255.	in a Dearth	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
256.	of [Corn],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

257.	if	D			
258.	the Remedy	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
259.	be not	P			
260.	sudden,	P/E			
261.	all	E	-e		
262.	is	P			
263.	in [Confusion].	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
264.	An Army	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
265.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
266.	wanteth	P			
267.	Bread,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
268.	knoweth	P			
269.	no Discipline.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
270.	THUS,	D		4M	A <sub>A</sub>
271.	Corn	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
272.	is	P			
273.	the Basis	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
274.	of [Trade],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
275.	because	D			
276.	it	E	-e		
277.	is	P			
278.	the necessary Support	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
279.	of [Life],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

280.	and	D			
281.	the providing	E	+k +e	0M/1K	
282.	thereof,	A	-e		
283.	ought to be,	P			
284.	the first Care	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
285.	of the Legislature.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
286.	WHEN	D		4M	A <sub>A</sub>
287.	one	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
288.	of the Islands	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
289.	maketh	P			
290.	greater Progress	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
291.	in [Architecture],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
292.	or	D			
293.	in [Manufactures];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
294.	this	E	-e		
295.	must proceed	P			
296.	from the Encrease	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
297.	of [Inhabitants];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
298.	or,	D			
299.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
300.	is	P			
301.	the same Thing,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
302.	because	D			
303.	they	E	-e		

304.	have acquired	P			
305.	the Skill,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
306.	to cultivate	P			
307.	the same Quantity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
308.	of [Land],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
309.	and	D			
310.	to perform	P			
311.	the same Works,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
312.	with fewer People.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
313.	Now	Mod		M	A <sub>S</sub>
314.	these superfluous Men	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
315.	may serve,	P			
316.	as well	Mod			
317.	to encrease	P			
318.	those Products,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
319.	as	Mod			
320.	to conquer	P			
321.	other Islands.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
322.	From [whence]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
323.	it	E	-e		
324.	followeth,	P			
325.	that	Sub			
326.	the Encrease	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
327.	of [Inhabitants],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

328.	ought to be,	P			
329.	the second Care	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
330.	of the Legislature.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
331.	And	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
332.	that	Sub			
333.	it	E	-e		
334.	is	P			
335.	one Manner	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
336.	of [encreasing]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
337.	them,	E	-e		
338.	to know	P			
339.	how	Q (Sub)			
340.	to work	P			
341.	at less Expence.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
342.	BY [considering]	A	+k, [+e]	2M 0M/1K	A <sub>A</sub>
343.	the natural Crops,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
344.	as	Mod			
345.	supposed	P			
346.	in the first four Islands,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
347.	it	E	-e		
348.	would be	P			
349.	easy to perceive,	P/E			
350.	which	E (Rel)	-e		

351.	of [them]	A	+k, [-e]		
352.	groweth	P			
353.	powerful enough,	P/E			
354.	to subdue	P			
355.	the Others.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
356.	But	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
357.	if	D			
358.	we	E	-e		
359.	are to suppose	P			
360.	these Islands	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
361.	abundantly provided	Mod			
362.	with every Thing	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
363.	of the first Necessity,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
364.	and	D			
365.	having	P / Mod			
366.	under their Dominion	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
367.	other Islands	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
368.	producing	P			
369.	Merchandize	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
370.	of secondary Necessity,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
371.	as	Mod			
372.	Wine,	E <sub>Mod</sub>	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
373.	Salt,	E <sub>Mod</sub>	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
374.	Linnen,	E <sub>Mod</sub>	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)

375.	and	D			
376.	the like:	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	0M/1K	
377.	and	D			
378.	of [Luxurious Necessity],	A	+k, [+e]	2M/1K	rR
379.	as	Mod			
380.	Silk,	E <sub>Mod</sub>	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
381.	Sugar,	E <sub>Mod</sub>	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
382.	Tobacco;	E <sub>Mod</sub>	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
383.	then	D			
384.	the more numerous	P/E			
385.	the Islands	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
386.	of [Commerce]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
387.	become,	P			
388.	the greater Difficulty	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
389.	there	E	-e		
390.	will be	P			
391.	to know,	P			
392.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
393.	of the first supposed Islands	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
394.	becometh	P			
395.	the most powerful.	E / P/E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
396.	BY the Combination	A	+k, +e	2M 1M/1K	A <sub>A</sub> rR
397.	of all these different Kinds	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

398.	of [Commerce],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
399.	one Island	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
400.	may insensibly become	P			
401.	less plentiful,	P/E			
402.	less peopled,	P/E			
403.	and	D			
404.	at length	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
405.	be	P			
406.	subdued,	P/E			
407.	by another Island,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
408.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
409.	formerly had	P			
410.	fewer Inhabitants:	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
411.	For	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
412.	Number	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
413.	of [Inhabitants],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
414.	Extent,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
415.	and	D			
416.	Fertility	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
417.	of [Soil],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
418.	are	P			
419.	useless	P/E			
420.	in [Countries],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
421.	where	A (Rel)			

422.	the Lands	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
423.	remain uncultivated,	P			
424.	through [Sloth],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
425.	or	D			
426.	Discouragement.	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
427.	THE Multiplicity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
428.	of these different kinds	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
429.	of [Commerce],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
430.	increased	P			
431.	the Inconveniency	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
432.	of [Permutations];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
433.	so that	D			
434.	<i>Gold</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
435.	and	D			
436.	<i>Silver</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
437.	were	P			
438.	contrived,	P/E			
439.	as	Mod			
440.	a common Measure	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
441.	of all Merchandizes,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
442.	that	Sub			
443.	thereby	Mod			
444.	the troublesome, and often needless, Carriage	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

445.	of [them]	A	+k, [-e]		
446.	might be	P			
447.	spared.	P/E			
448.	But	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
449.	Gold	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
450.	and	D			
451.	Silver	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
452.	are,	P			
453.	by the continual Encrease	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
454.	of [Commerce],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
455.	become insufficient	P/E			
456.	for this Purpose,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
457.	and	D			
458.	they	E <sub>i</sub>	-e		
459.	have	P			
460.	themselves	E <sub>i</sub>	-e		
461.	stood	P			
462.	in [need]	E	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
463.	of a new Representation,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
464.	by [Notes],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
465.	Bills	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
466.	of [Exchange],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
467.	Banks,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
468.	and	D			

469.	other Expedients.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
470.	UPON the necessary Quantity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
471.	of this common Measure	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
472.	of [Permutations],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
473.	dependeth	P			
474.	the Facility	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
475.	of [making]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
476.	Permutations;	E <sub>A</sub>			
477.	that is to say,				
478.	the Facility	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
479.	of [Trade].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
480.	Thus,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
481.	Money,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
482.	and	D			
483.	its Representation,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
484.	are	P			
485.	the third Object	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
486.	of the Legislatures	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
487.	Care.	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
488.	COMMERCE	E		8M	A <sub>A</sub>
489.	cannot flourish,	P			
490.	but	D			
491.	when	D			

492.	every one	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
493.	employeth	P			
494.	to his best Advantage,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
495.	whatever	E	-e		
496.	belongeth	P			
497.	to [him];	E	+k, [-e]		
498.	whether	D			
499.	it	E	-e		
500.	be	P			
501.	Lands,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
502.	Houses,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
503.	Rents,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
504.	or	D			
505.	publick Securities.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
506.	For	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
507.	if	D			
508.	any	E	-e		
509.	of these Things	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
510.	be	P			
511.	without [Value],	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
512.	it	E	-e		
513.	becometh	P			
514.	a Superfluity,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
515.	which	E (Rel)	-e		

516.	the Proprietor	E			
517.	cannot make	P			
518.	use	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
519.	of,	Kopf <sub>PP</sub>			
520.	to purchase	P			
521.	what	E (Rel)	-e		
522.	is	P			
523.	necessary	P/E			
524.	for [him],	A	+k, [-e]		
525.	that is to say				
526.	the Product	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
527.	of his Neighbour;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
528.	to [whom]	A (Rel)			
529.	likewise	Mod			
530.	this Product	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
531.	becometh	P			
532.	by the same Means	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
533.	a Superfluity,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
534.	and	D			
535.	of no use	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
536.	to acquire	P			
537.	the Garment	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
538.	he	E	-e		
539.	wanteth.	P			



540.	Thus,	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
541.	the Workman	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
542.	cannot any longer sell	P			
543.	the Industry	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
544.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
545.	procured	P			
546.	him	E	-e		
547.	Bread,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
548.	and	D			
549.	Wine;	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
550.	and	D			
551.	the Abasement	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
552.	of the Value	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
553.	of the Product,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
554.	disheartens	P			
555.	Husbandman,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
556.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
557.	is	P			
558.	thereby rendered unable to pay	P/E			
559.	the publick Taxes. (a)	E <sub>P/E</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
560.	(a) Most of the publick Taxes	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
561.	in [ <i>France</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
562.	are paid	P			

563.	by the Husbandmen	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
564.	and	D			
565.	the lower Sort	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
566.	of [People],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
567.	as	Mod			
568.	will more fully appear	P			
569.	in the Course	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
570.	of this Essay,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
571.	and	D			
572.	the Annotations	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
573.	upon [it].	A	+k, [-e]		
574.	From [thence]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]	M	A <sub>s</sub>
575.	arise	P			
576.	new Deficiencies,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
577.	as well publick as private.	Mod			
578.	The Citizens	E		M	A <sub>s</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
579.	abound	P			
580.	in superfluous Effects,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
581.	and	D			
582.	most	E	-e?		
583.	of [them]	A	+k, [-e]		
584.	want	P			
585.	Necessaries	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)

586.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
587.	are	P			
588.	at their Gates,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
589.	and	D			
590.	which	E <sub>i</sub> (Rel)	-e		
591.	are	P			
592.	themselves	E <sub>i</sub>	-e		
593.	Superfluities,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
594.	and	D			
595.	of no use	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
596.	to the Owners.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
597.	There	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
598.	is	P			
599.	such an intimate Connexion	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
600.	between the Parts	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
601.	of [Society],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
602.	that	Sub			
603.	one	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
604.	of [them]	A	+k, [-e]		
605.	cannot be	P			
606.	hurt,	P/E			
607.	without [offending]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
608.	the others.	E <sub>A</sub>	+k, +e	0M/1K	
609.	THE Definition	E		3M	A <sub>A</sub>

			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
610.	of [Commerce],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
611.	naturally followeth	P			
612.	from [what]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
613.	hath been	P			
614.	said.	P/E			
615.	<i>Commerce</i>	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
616.	<i>is</i>	P			
617.	<i>the Permutation</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
618.	<i>of [what]</i>	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
619.	<i>is</i>	P			
620.	<i>superfluous or superabundant,</i>	P/E			
621.	<i>for [what]</i>	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
622.	<i>is</i>	P			
623.	<i>necessary.</i>	P/E			
624.	All the Combinations	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
625.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
626.	may possibly be	P			
627.	found	P/E			
628.	in the whole	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
629.	of [Commerce],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
630.	are	P			

631.	reducible	P/E			
632.	to the Principles	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
633.	here set down.	Mod			
634.	That is to say,			M	A <sub>S</sub>
635.	the Growth	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
636.	of [Power]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
637.	of one Island,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
638.	will easily be	P			
639.	discovered,	P/E			
640.	by [examining],	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
641.	First,	Mod		M	-A <sub>S</sub>
642.	whether	D			
643.	its Land	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
644.	produceth	P			
645.	more Corn	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
646.	or	D			
647.	equivalent Commodities.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
648.	Secondly,	Mod		M	A <sub>S</sub>
649.	whether	D			
650.	its Polity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
651.	and	D			
652.	Industry	E			
653.	encrease	P			
654.	the Number	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

655.	of its Inhabitants.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
656.	Thirdly,	Mod		M	A <sub>S</sub>
657.	whether	D			
658.	the Quantity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
659.	of [Pledges],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
660.	or	D			
661.	Equivalentents	E			
662.	of Permutations,	A			
663.	be	P			
664.	in such a Proportion,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
665.	as	Mod			
666.	giveth	P			
667.	to every Person	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
668.	an Opportunity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
669.	of [making]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
670.	an advantageous Use	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
671.	of [what]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
672.	he	E	-e		
673.	possesseth,	P			
674.	in [order]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
675.	to purchase	P			
676.	what	Q (Rel)	-e		
677.	he	E	-e		
678.	wanteth.	P			

679.	WITH these Advantages,	A		4M	A <sub>A</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
680.	one	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
681.	of the Islands	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
682.	will soon break	P			
683.	the Balance	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
684.	of [Equality],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
685.	attain	P			
686.	to a Superiority	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
687.	of [Power],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
688.	and	D			
689.	give	P			
690.	Laws	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
691.	to the other Islands:	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
692.	Astonished	Mod / P		M	A <sub>S</sub>
693.	at an Advancement	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
694.	to [Power],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
695.	the Growth	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
696.	whereof	A (Rel)	-e		
697.	had been	P			
698.	concealed	P/E			
699.	from [them].	A	+k, [-e]		
700.	They	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
701.	will have	P			

702.	recourse	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
703.	to expensive and uncertain Wars;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
704.	and	D			
705.	what	Q (Rel)	-e		
706.	might have been	P			
707.	prevented	P/E			
708.	by a wise Polity,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
709.	is hardly to be	P			
710.	repaired	P/E			
711.	by the Cares	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
712.	of many Years.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
713.	BUT	D		3M	A <sub>A</sub>
714.	the Inhabitants	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
715.	of this Island,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
716.	whom	A (Rel)	-e		
717.	Superiority	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
718.	of [Commerce]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
719.	shall have rendered thus powerful,	P			
720.	ought to conduct	P			
721.	themselves	E	-e		
722.	by new political Maxims.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
723.	For	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>

724.	they	E	-e		
725.	have not attained	P			
726.	to this high Degree,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
727.	by any other Means	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
728.	than	Mod			
729.	supplying	P / A		0M/1K ?	
730.	themselves	E	-e		
731.	at Home	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
732.	with every thing	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
733.	they	E	-e		
734.	wanted,	P			
735.	without the Assistance	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
736.	of the other Islands,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
737.	or	D			
738.	at least	A		0M/1K?	
739.	at small Expencc.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
740.	Then	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
741.	the other impoverished Islands,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
742.	will have	P			
743.	nothing	E	-e		
744.	to give	P			
745.	in [Exchange]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
746.	for their Wants;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

747.	and	D			
748.	Commerce,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
749.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
750.	by its Essence	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
751.	is	P			
752.	reciprocal,	P/E			
753.	will be	P			
754.	alike destroyed	P/E			
755.	between [them]	A	+k, [-e]		
756.	and	D			
757.	the aggrandised Island,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
758.	and	D			
759.	reduced	P/E			
760.	to such alone,	A			
761.	as	Mod			
762.	they	E	-e		
763.	can carry on,	P			
764.	among [themselves].	A	+k, [-e]		
765.	What	Q	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
766.	is	P			
767.	then	Mod			
768.	the Interest	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
769.	of the predominant Island?	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
770.	It	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>

771.	is	P			
772.	first,	Mod			
773.	to draw over	P			
774.	the Inhabitants	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
775.	of the impoverished Islands,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
776.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
777.	will abandon	P			
778.	their Native Soil,	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
779.	to become	P			
780.	Hirelings	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
781.	in [Countries]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
782.	of [Plenty];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
783.	and	D			
784.	this Encrease	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
785.	of [Inhabitants]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
786.	secureth, and may extend	P			
787.	its Dominion.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
788.	In the second Place,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
789.	the rich Island	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
790.	will support	P			
791.	the Trade	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
792.	of those Islands,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
793.	from [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
794.	she	E	-e		

795.	hath	P			
796.	nothing	E	-e		
797.	to fear;	P			
798.	and	D			
799.	destroy	P			
800.	the Trade	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
801.	of the other Islands,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
802.	whose Competition	A (Rel)	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
803.	may alarm	P			
804.	her:	E	-e		
805.	Thus	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
806.	her Tranquility	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
807.	will become	P			
808.	equal	P/E			
809.	to her Power.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

### Auswertung Melon:

Wörter: 1505 ; Konstituenten: 808

regulär		nicht-regulär	
NP: +e, M rR	<b>319</b>	NP: +e, -M rR:	<b>32</b>
		NP: +e, M -rR	

NP: -e, -M rR:	<b>92</b>		NP: -e, M rR:	<b>4 (A<sub>S</sub>)</b>
P: -M	<b>167</b>		P: M	<b>1 (A<sub>S</sub>)</b>
P/E (exkl. NPs) -M	<b>40</b>		P/E: M	<b>-</b>
Mod (innerhalb NP): -M	<b>79</b>		Mod (innerhalb NP): M	<b>2</b>
Textausgliederung				
A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>41</b>		A <sub>S</sub> : -M	<b>-</b>
A <sub>NS</sub> : M	<b>-</b>		A <sub>NS</sub> : -M	<b>-</b>
			-A <sub>S</sub> : M	
A <sub>A</sub> : >1M	<b>15</b>		A <sub>A</sub> : ≤ 1M	<b>-</b>

NP: +e, -M

1.	<i>one Island produceth Corn, another Wool, and <b>the like</b></i>	33
2.	<i>each Island reserving <b>to its self</b> a sufficient Quantity</i>	53
3.	<i>if <b>one</b> of the Islands become so improved,</i>	80
4.	<i>a Superfluity of its own proper Product, which <b>the others</b> want</i>	93
5.	<i>and go to work in the Island of Corn <b>in order</b> to earn Bread</i>	128
6.	<i>a Supposition that <b>one</b> of the other Islands should have</i>	216
7.	<i>the Islands...would have Time to concert Measures <b>for subduing</b> that Island,</i>	247

8.	<i>or <b>for obliging</b> it</i>	250
9.	<i>it is the necessary Support of Life, and <b>the providing</b> thereof</i>	281
10.	<i>When one of the other Islands maketh greater Progress</i>	287
11.	<i>it is one Manner <b>of encreasing</b> them</i>	336
12.	<i>Wine, Salt, Linnen, and <b>the like</b></i>	376
13.	<i>which of the first supposed Islands becomes <b>the most powerful</b></i>	395
14.	<i>one Island may...become...less peopled and <b>at length</b> be subdued by another Island</i>	407
15.	<i>THE Multiplicity of <b>these different kinds</b> of Commerce</i>	429
16.	<i>they have themselves stood <b>in need</b> of a new Representation</i>	462
17.	<i>the Facility <b>of making</b> Permutations</i>	475
18.	<i>when <b>every one</b> employeth to his best Advantage</i>	491
19.	<i>the Proprietor cannot <b>make use of</b></i>	517
20.	<i>becomes by the same Means a Superfluity, and <b>of no use</b> to acquire the Garment</i>	534
21.	<i>and <b>of no use</b> to the Owners</i>	594
22.	<i><b>one</b> of them</i>	602
23.	<i>without <b>offending</b></i>	606
	<i><b>the others</b></i>	607
24.	<i>that may possibly be found <b>in the whole</b> of Commerce</i>	627
25.	<i>the Growth of Power of one Island will easily be discovered <b>by examining</b>,...</i>	639
26.	<i>an Opportunity <b>of making</b> an advantageous Use</i>	668
27.	<i><b>in order</b> to purchase what he wanteth</i>	673

28.	<i>one of the Islands</i>	679
29.	<i>They will have recourse to expensive...Wars</i>	701
30.	<i>they have not attained to this high Degree by any other Means than supplying themselves</i>	728
31.	<i>with every thing</i>	731
32.	<i>at least a small Expence</i>	737

Mod (innerhalb NP), M

1.	<i>Merchandize...of Luxurious Necessity</i>	378
2.	<i>who will abandon their Native Soil</i>	777

-As: M

3.	<i>by examining, First, whether its Land produceth more Corn</i>	640
----	--	-----

3. Konstituentenanalyse Burnet,  
*De statu mortuorum & resurgentium tractatus*, 1728

Z.	Konstituente	syntakt. Funktion	Eigen-schaft	Verhältnis Majuskel / Kern	Position
1.	THE slight, uncertain, and miserable State	E	+k, +e	3M 1M/1K	A <sub>A</sub> rR
2.	of human Affairs	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
3.	in this present Life,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
4.	naturally forms	P			
5.	this Question,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
6.	Whether	Q		M	A <sub>S</sub>
7.	upon [That alone],	A	+k, [-e]	M	
8.	all Temporal Happiness	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
9.	depends?	P			
10.	And,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
11.	as	D			
12.	we	E	-e		
13.	are	P			
14.	composed and made up	P/E			
15.	of two distinct Parts,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
16.	Body	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
17.	and	D			
18.	Soul,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)



19.	and	D			
20.	the Body	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
21.	has	P			
22.	its Period	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
23.	and	D			
24.	entire Extinction	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
25.	within the narrow Bounds	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
26.	of an Age;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
27.	it	E	-e		
28.	remains still	P			
29.	a Question,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
30.	Whether	Q		M	-A <sub>S</sub>
31.	the latter	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
32.	survives,	P			
33.	or	D			
34.	undergoes	P			
35.	the same common Fate	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
36.	of [Extinction]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
37.	with the first?	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
38.	If	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
39.	this	E	-e		
40.	be	P			
41.	granted,	P/E			
42.	there	E	-e		

43.	is	P			
44.	an End	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
45.	of [us].	A	+k, [-e]		
46.	We	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
47.	go	P			
48.	off the Stage	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
49.	of [Existence]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
50.	together,	Mod			
51.	and	D			
52.	end	P			
53.	all Disputes	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
54.	of [Things]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
55.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
56.	have ceased	P			
57.	to Be.	P		1M/0K	
58.	But,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
59.	on the other Side,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
60.	If	D		M	?!
61.	the Soul	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
62.	does survive	P			
63.	this corporeal Dissolution;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
64.	and,	D			
65.	free	Mod			
66.	from [Confinement],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

67.	flourishes	P			
68.	in a separate State,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
69.	many Questions	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
70.	arise	P			
71.	concerning	Mod			
72.	this separate Existence	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
73.	of the Soul.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
74.	What [Sort]	E	+k, [+e]	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
75.	of [Life]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
76.	it	E	-e		
77.	enjoys,	P			
78.	and	D			
79.	how long	Q			
80.	the Duration	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
81.	thereof	A	-e		
82.	will be,	P			
83.	after this Change	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
84.	of [Condition].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
85.	We	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
86.	may enquire	P			
87.	what Sort	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
88.	of [Body]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
89.	it	E	-e		

90.	assumes,	P			
91.	the different Portions	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
92.	of the Wicked	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
93.	and	D			
94.	the Just;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
95.	their Punishments	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
96.	and	D			
97.	Rewards.	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
98.	From [whence]	A	+k, [-e]	M	A <sub>S</sub>
99.	we	E	-e		
100.	proceed to trace out,	P			
101.	and pursue	P			
102.	the Fate	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
103.	of that immortal Being,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
104.	from its first Emancipation	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
105.	to the final Consummation	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
106.	of the whole.	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
107.	This	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
108.	is	P			
109.	our View	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
110.	in this present Work,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
111.	to separate	P			
112.	the Clear	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
113.	from the Obscure;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

114.	and	D			
115.	the Things	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
116.	in [Secret]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
117.	from [those]	E	+k, [-e]		
118.	in [Publick];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
119.	that	Sub			
120.	they	E	-e		
121.	may have	P			
122.	their proper Situations	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
123.	in [Shade]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
124.	and	D			
125.	Light.	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
126.	In the mean time,	A	+k, +e	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
127.	may	P			
128.	GOD,	E	-k, +e	3M (Sem)	
129.	the Father	App	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
130.	of [Light],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
131.	scatter	P			
132.	the dark and doubtful Images	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
133.	of [Things]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
134.	away,	Mod			
135.	and place	P			

136.	clear and amiable Truth	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
137.	before our Eyes.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
Chap .I					
138.	THAT	Sub		4M	A <sub>A</sub>
139.	GOD	E	-k, +e	3M (Sem)	
140.	is	P			
141.	the Great, the Good, the Righteous, Just, and Equal Father	E	+k, +e	6M/1K	
142.	and	D			
143.	Moderator	App	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
144.	of all Things,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
145.	is	P			
146.	proclaimed	P/E			
147.	by [Nature]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
148.	and	D			
149.	the universal Consent	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
150.	of [Mankind]:	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
151.	And	D		M	A <sub>S(c)</sub>
152.	upon this Foundation	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
153.	the human Understanding,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
154.	from a Contemplation	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
155.	upon its present State,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

156.	is	P			
157.	led	P/E			
158.	to reflect	P			
159.	upon a future one.	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
160.	For	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
161.	when	Mod			
162.	it	E	-e		
163.	considers,	P			
164.	that	Sub			
165.	in the present Administration	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
166.	of human Affairs,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
167.	the Laws	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
168.	of [Justice]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
169.	in Rewards	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
170.	and	D			
171.	Punishments	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
172.	are	P			
173.	flighted;	P/E			
174.	it	E	-e		
175.	consequently follows,	P			
176.	all the Parts	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
177.	of the <i>Drama</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
178.	are not yet	P			

179.	performed,	P/E			
180.	and	D			
181.	that	Sub			
182.	a Scene	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
183.	remains behind,	P			
184.	to be	P			
185.	filled up	P/E			
186.	answerable	Mod			
187.	to our Expectations	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
188.	of another Life.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
189.	The Goods	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>s</sub> rR
190.	of [Fortune]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
191.	and	D			
192.	outward Happiness	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
193.	are not	P			
194.	attached	P/E			
195.	to [Virtue]	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
196.	and	D			
197.	Wisdom	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
198.	here;	Mod			
199.	they	E	-e		
200.	being	P			
201.	common	P/E			

202.	to the worst	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
203.	of [Men]:	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
204.	If therefore	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
205.	human Happiness	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
206.	had	P			
207.	its Bounds	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
208.	and	D			
209.	Limits	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
210.	below,	Mod			
211.	the Great and just Judge,	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
212.	and	D			
213.	Governor	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
214.	of all Things,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
215.	could not permit	P			
216.	this inverted Order	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
217.	to remain	P			
218.	in this Manner.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
219.	That	Sub		M	A <sub>S</sub>
220.	the Good	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
221.	are to be	P			
222.	rewarded,	P/E			
223.	and	D			
224.	the bad	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
225.	punished,	P/E			

226.	is	P			
227.	the universal Determination	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
228.	of [GOD]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
		D		3M (Sem)	
229.	and	A			
230.	Man:		-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
231.	But	D		M	A <sub>S(c)</sub>
232.	we	E	-e		
233.	may call	P			
234.	the Heaven	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
235.	and	D			
236.	Earth,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
237.	and	D			
238.	conscious Stars	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
239.	to witness,	P			
240.	that	Sub			
241.	no such Administration	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
242.	in this Life,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
243.	with [us]	A	+k, [-e]		
244.	miserable Mortals,	App	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
245.	is to be	P			
246.	seen:	P/E			
247.	And	D		M	A <sub>S(c)</sub>
248.	as	D			

249.	we	E	-e		
250.	lay	P			
251.	it	E	-e		
252.	infallibly down,	Mod			
253.	that	Sub			
254.	GOD	E	-k, +e	1M/1K 3M (Sem)	rR
255.	is	P			
256.	Just	P/E		1M/0K	
257.	and	D			
258.	Good;	P/E		1M/0K	
259.	Rewards	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
260.	and	D			
261.	Punishments	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
262.	must,	P			
263.	as infallibly	Mod			
264.	belong	P			
265.	to another Life,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
266.	independently	Mod			
267.	of [Happiness]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
268.	and	D			
269.	Misery	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
270.	in [this]	A	+k, [-e]		
271.	Neither	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>

272.	are	P			
273.	we	E	-e		
274.	to complain	P			
275.	of the Misfortunes	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
276.	of more modern Ages;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
277.	but	D			
278.	in all Times,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
279.	if	D			
280.	we	E	-e		
281.	consult	P			
282.	either	D			
283.	<i>Greek or Roman</i> Monuments	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
284.	of [Antiquity],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
285.	we	E	-e		
286.	shall find	P			
287.	the <i>Socrateses</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
288.	and	D			
289.	<i>Catoes</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
290.	of all Ages,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
291.	and	D			
292.	the best and greatest	E		0M/2K	
293.	of [Men],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
294.	oppressed and broken	Mod			

295.	by ill Fortune;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
296.	pointed out	P			
297.	for popular Hatred	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
298.	and	D			
299.	envious Reproaches,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
300.	and	D			
301.	all their liberal Virtues	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
302.	become	P			
303.	the Objects	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
304.	of tyrannical and potent Spleen.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
305.	Moreover,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
306.	as	D			
307.	this	E	-e		
308.	is	P			
309.	promiscuous Distribution	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
310.	to the Good	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
311.	and	D			
312.	Bad,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
313.	is not	P			
314.	equal	P/E			
315.	to the Divine Rectitude	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
316.	and	D			
317.	Justice,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)

318.	to last for ever;	P			
319.	so neither	D			
320.	is	P			
321.	our present Condition,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
322.	if	D			
323.	that	E	-e		
324.	was	P			
325.	all,	P/E			
326.	correspondent	Mod			
327.	to the Dignity	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
328.	of [GOD],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K 3M (Sem)	rR
329.	or	D			
330.	of human Nature.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
331.	Indeed	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
332.	the Supposition	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
333.	of innumerable Worlds,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
334.	makes	P			
335.	the Difficulty	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
336.	less:	P/E			
337.	But	D		M	A <sub>S(c)</sub>
338.	those	E	-e		
339.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
340.	suppose	P			

341.	this present Earth,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
342.	a pitiful Atom	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
343.	as to Bigness,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
344.	and	D			
345.	forbid	P			
346.	in [Value],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
347.	[See,...]				
348.	to be	P			
349.	habitable alone,	P/E			
350.	and	D			
351.	that	Sub			
352.	nothing	E	-e		
353.	is to be	P			
354.	expected	P/E			
355.	beyond this Life,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
356.	degrade	P			
357.	the Divine Majesty	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
358.	below even human Nature,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
359.	and	D			
360.	make	P			
361.	GOD	E	-k, +e	1M/1K 3M (Sem)	(rR)
362.	inferior	P/E			
363.	to [Man].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

364.	But if	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
365.	we	E	-e		
366.	pass	P			
367.	over the Inconsiderableness	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
368.	of our Earth,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
369.	and	D			
370.	observe	P			
371.	only our Affairs below,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	?!)
372.	how trifling, minute, and confused	P/E			
373.	they	E	-e		
374.	are;	P			
375.	they	E	-e		
376.	seem to proceed	P			
377.	from an Evil,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
378.	or	D			
379.	to be supported	P			
380.	by an impotent Being.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
381.	View	P		M	A <sub>s</sub>
382.	the Wars	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
383.	and	D			
384.	Contentions	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
385.	of [Princes],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
386.	and	D			



387.	the little Quarrels	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
388.	and	D			
389.	Enmities	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
390.	of private Men,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
391.	and	D			
392.	how much	Mod			
393.	they	E	-e		
394.	are	P			
395.	at [Variance]	P/E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
396.	! for [Nothing]:	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
397.	More	Mod		M	A <sub>S(c)</sub>
398.	Folly	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
399.	than	Mod			
400.	Wisdom	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
401.	appears	P			
402.	in [Sight],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
403.	attended	P			
404.	with short-lived Pleasures,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
405.	and succeeded	D			
406.	by [Labour]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
407.	and	D			
408.	Grief,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
409.	from [Diseases],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
410.	Poverty,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)

411.	Enmities,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
412.	and	D			
413.	innumerable Evils	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
414.	more.	Mod			
415.	So that	D			
416.	this Story	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
417.	of human Life,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
418.	answers	P			
419.	neither	D			
420.	the Character	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
421.	of [GOD]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K 3M (Sem)	rR
422.	as the Father,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
423.	or	D			
424.	the Inspector	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
425.	of the World,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
426.	if	D			
427.	we	E	-e		
428.	take	P			
429.	the Consideration	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
430.	of a future Stay	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
431.	away.	Mod			
432.	But moreover,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
433.	the Impertinencies	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

434.	of this present Life,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
435.	without the Hope	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
436.	and	D			
437.	Prospect	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
438.	of [Futurity],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
439.	are not	P			
440.	below the Notion	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
441.	of a GOD,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K 3M (Sem)	rR
442.	but	D			
443.	of even the Nature	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
444.	of the human Soul itself.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	?!
445.	We	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
446.	seem	P			
447.	in this mortal State	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
448.	sunk	P/E			
449.	beneath our selves;	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
450.	from [whence]	A	+k, [-e]		
451.	rises	P			
452.	the Shame	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
453.	and	D			
454.	Confusion	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
455.	we	E	-e		
456.	confess	P			

457.	at our natural Affections,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
458.	not only	Mod			
459.	when	D			
460.	we	E	-e		
461.	sin,	P			
462.	but	D			
463.	in [submitting]	A (P)	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
464.	to the Necessities	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
465.	of our Nature?	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
466.	Why	Q		M	A <sub>s</sub>
467.	does	P			
468.	this	E	-e		
469.	happen,	P			
470.	except	Mod			
471.	from a Consciousness	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
472.	of a Defect	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
473.	of some Capacities	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
474.	we	E	-e		
475.	surely	Mod			
476.	are	P			
477.	born for	P/E			
478.	and	D			
479.	expect	P			
480.	some Time	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

481.	to have?	P			
482.	We	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
483.	are	P			
484.	detained	P/E			
485.	in this Life	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
486.	with trifling Amusements,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
487.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
488.	neither	D			
489.	become	P			
490.	nor	D			
491.	satisfy	P			
492.	a rational Soul,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
493.	capable	Mod			
494.	of much more great, and noble Acquirements.	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
495.	Whatever	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
496.	is	P			
497.	truly divine	P/E			
498.	in [us],	A	+k, [-e]		
499.	is	P			
500.	oppressed	P/E			
501.	with the Weight	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
502.	and	D			
503.	Burden	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)

504.	of Corporal Wants,	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
505.	Raiment,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
506.	Food,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
507.	and	D			
508.	Health;	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
509.	Demands	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
510.	from [whence]	A	+k, [-e]		
511.	the Soul	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
512.	derives	P			
513.	no solid Benefit,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
514.	and	D			
515.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
516.	sink	P			
517.	it	E	-e		
518.	into lasting Slavery	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
519.	and	D			
520.	Servitude;	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
521.	under [which]	A	+k, [-e]		
522.	it	E	-e		
523.	groans and wears away	P			
524.	in vile and low Occupations.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
525.	To what Purpose	A	+k, +e	M +k, +e	A <sub>S</sub> rR

526.	is	P			
527.	that Understanding	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
528.	given	P			
529.	us,	E	-e		
530.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
531.	pierces	P			
532.	through the Secrets	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
533.	of [Heaven]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
534.	and	D			
535.	Earth;	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
536.	and	D			
537.	that commendable Ambition	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
538.	of [searching]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
539.	deeper still?	Mod			
540.	Why	Q		M	A <sub>S</sub>
541.	is	P			
542.	that unquenchable Thirst	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
543.	after immortal Things,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
544.	and	D			
545.	that heroick Virtue	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
546.	in some Men	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
547.	superior	Mod			
548.	to all private	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

	Considerations				
549.	of [Interest],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
550.	and	D			
551.	guided only	P			
552.	into the Sense	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
553.	of [Honour]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
554.	and	D			
555.	the publick Good?	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
556.	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
557.	can never believe	P			
558.	GOD	E	-k, +e	1M/1K 3M (Sem)	(rR)
559.	bestowed	P			
560.	these noble and glorious Instincts	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
561.	in [vain];	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
562.	but that,	D			
563.	on the contrary,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
564.	we	E	-e		
565.	shall be	P			
566.	freed	P/E			
567.	from our dull Imprisonment	E <sub>P/E</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
568.	here,	Mod			
569.	and	D			

570.	launch	P			
571.	into new Light	E <sub>P</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
572.	and	D			
573.	Happiness eternal.	E <sub>P</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	IR
574.	You	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
575.	may perceive	P			
576.	human Understanding	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
577.	and	D			
578.	the Operations	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
579.	thereof,	A	-e		
580.	in a Manner	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
581.	restrained and extinguished	Mod			
582.	by the Body;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
583.	and	D			
584.	the more sublime	Mod			
585.	they	E	-e		
586.	are,	P			
587.	the restraint	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
588.	is	P			
589.	more perceptible and uneasy.	P/E			
590.	To what Purpose	A	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
591.	then	Mod			

592.	is	P			
593.	this Force	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
594.	and	D			
595.	Vigour	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
596.	of the Mind	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
597.	endeavouring to break	P/E			
598.	through the Bonds	E <sub>P/E</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
599.	and	D			
600.	Limits	E <sub>P/E</sub>	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
601.	of [Life]?	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
602.	! In [Vain]	A	+k, [+e]	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
603.	has	P			
604.	GOD	E D	-k, +e	1M/1K 3M (Sem)	(rR)
605.	and	E			
606.	Nature		-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
607.	given	P			
608.	us	E	-e		
609.	Wings,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
610.	to creep	P			
611.	upon all Four	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
612.	and	D			
613.	sweep	P			

614.	the Ground,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
615.	and not	D			
616.	to mount	P			
617.	on [high].	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
618.	Nay,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
619.	they	E	-e		
620.	are	P			
621.	an Hindrance	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
622.	to [us];	A	+k, [-e]		
623.	for	D			
624.	the more elevated and abstracted	Mod			
625.	the Mind	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
626.	is,	P			
627.	the more unfit	Mod			
628.	for earthly Things,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
629.	and	D			
630.	to look	P			
631.	after the common Calls	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
632.	of [Life];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
633.	for [which]	A	+k, [-e]		
634.	which	E <sub>Präp</sub>	-e		
635.	only if	D			
636.	we	E	-e		

637.	are	P			
638.	made and formed,	P/E			
639.	the Soul	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
640.	lies down	P			
641.	in its own Virtue,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
642.	and	D			
643.	perishes	P			
644.	in its own Wisdom,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
645.	and	D			
646.	all	E	-e		
647.	is	P			
648.	lost,	P/E			
649.	except	Mod			
650.	that Terrene Part,	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
651.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
652.	is	P			
653.	more justly stiled	P/E			
654.	Folly.	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
655.	This	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
656.	is	P			
657.	a Reproach	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
658.	to [GOD]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
		D		3M (Sem)	
659.	and	A			

660.	Man,		-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
661.	and	D			
662.	by no Means	Mod	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
663.	tolerable	Mod			
664.	to a great and ingenious Mind,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
665.	to bear	P			
666.	Servitude	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
667.	of this Kind	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
668.	over human Nature.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
669.	Were	P		M	A <sub>S</sub>
670.	these	E	-e		
671.	the Conditions	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
672.	thereof,	A	-e		
673.	offered	P			
674.	to [me]	A	+k, [-e]		
675.	in my full Senses,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
676.	before the Day	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
677.	of my Birth,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
678.	I	E	-e	M	
679.	would scorn and reject	P			
680.	them,	E	-e		
681.	and	D			
682.	the Life	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

683.	that Day	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
684.	was to bring with	P			
685.	it.	E	-e		
686.	Thus far	Mod		M	A <sub>S</sub>
687.	we	E	-e		
688.	have brought	P			
689.	our Arguments	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
690.	and	D			
691.	Proofs	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
692.	from both the Considerations	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
693.	of Divine and Human Nature,	A	+k, +e	3M/1K	rR
694.	to prove	P			
695.	the Certainty	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
696.	of a future State.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
697.	We	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
698.	have	P			
699.	another Method	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
700.	of [arguing],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
701.	from the Nature	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
702.	of [Things],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
703.	conjunctly with the Nature	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
704.	of [GOD].		+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

				3M (Sem)	
705.	If	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
706.	there	E	-e		
707.	is	P			
708.	a GOD,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
709.	there	E	-e		
710.	are	P			
711.	eternal and immutable Laws	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
712.	of [Good]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
713.	and	D			
714.	Evil,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
715.	to separate	P			
716.	Good	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
717.	from [Bad],	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
718.	Just	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
719.	from [Unjust];	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
720.	with	Kopf <sub>PP</sub>			
721.	these	E <sub>Präp</sub>	-e		
722.	a future State	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
723.	has	P			
724.	a mutual and indissoluble Connection,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
725.	if	D			

726.	we	E	-e		
727.	will take	P			
728.	a nearer View	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
729.	thereof,	A	-e		
730.	as	D			
731.	I	E	-e	M	
732.	will make appear.	P			
733.	By the Word	A	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
734.	GOD	App	-k, -e	?	
735.	we	E	-e		
736.	understand	P			
737.	the highest and infinitely perfect DEITY,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K 5M (Sem)	rR
738.	wise, good, just, and pure;	Mod			
739.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
740.	as	D			
741.	they	E	-e		
742.	are	P			
743.	Perfections,	P/E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
744.	in [GOD],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
745.	they	E	-e		
746.	are	P			
747.	more faintly,	Mod			



748.	yet	D			
749.	proportionably distributed	P			
750.	to all inferior and intellectual Beings:	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
751.	These Laws	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S(c)</sub> rR
752.	therefore	D			
753.	are	P			
754.	Eternal;	P/E		1M/0K	
755.	they	E	-e		
756.	flow	P			
757.	not	D			
758.	from human Powers,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
759.	but	D			
760.	from the immutable Nature	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
761.	and	D			
762.	Perfection	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
763.	of [GOD].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
764.	As	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
765.	GOD	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	rR
766.	therefore	D			
767.	is	P			
768.	this chief Perfection,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
769.	the Canon	App	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

770.	and	D			
771.	Rule	App	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
772.	of [Right]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
773.	and	D			
774.	Wrong;	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
775.	the Qualities	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
776.	opposed	P			
777.	to that Rule	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
778.	are,	P			
779.	from [Eternity],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
780.	Stains,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
781.	Vices,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
782.	and	D			
783.	Errours,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
784.	flowing	P			
785.	from their Opposition	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
786.	to that eternal Law.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
787.	This	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
788.	is	P			
789.	the <i>First</i> Part	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
790.	of our Argument.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
791.	We	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
792.	must	P			
793.	<i>2dly</i>	Mod			

794.	consider,	P			
795.	That	Sub		M	?!
796.	Things	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
797.	are	P			
798.	not only thus	Mod			
799.	distinguished,	P/E			
800.	but	D			
801.	Men	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
802.	are	P			
803.	divided	P/E			
804.	into two Orders,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
805.	good and bad, just and unjust, honest and vile;	Mod			
806.	and	D			
807.	GOD	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
808.	equally loves	P			
809.	one,	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
810.	as	D			
811.	he	E	-e		
812.	hates	P			
813.	the other:	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
814.	For	D		M	A <sub>S(e)</sub>
815.	GOD	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	rR
816.	cannot but love	P			

817.	his own Image	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
818.	and	D			
819.	his own Perfections,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
820.	and	D			
821.	acknowledge, cherish, and sustain	P			
822.	them,	E	-e		
823.	wherever	Mod			
824.	they	E	-e		
825.	are to be found;	P			
826.	and	D			
827.	likewise hate, reject, and abhor	P			
828.	what	E (Rel)	-e		
829.	is	P			
830.	contrary	P/E			
831.	to the Perfection	E <sub>P/E</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
832.	of his Nature.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
833.	As therefore	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
834.	GOD	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	rR
835.	is most absolutely	P			
836.	the Lover	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
837.	of [Right],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
838.	he	E	-e		

839.	cannot be	P			
840.	an idle Spectator;	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
841.	he	E	-e		
842.	must act	P			
843.	as a Judge,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
844.	and not bestow	D			
845.	Felicity	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
846.	on [Friends]	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
847.	and	D			
848.	Enemies,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
849.	Good	Mod			
850.	and	D			
851.	Bad	Mod			
852.	alike;	Mod			
853.	but	D			
854.	give	P			
855.	the latter	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
856.	likewise	Mod			
857.	their Share.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

### Auswertung Burnet:

Wörter: 1582 ; Konstituenten: 866

regulär		nicht-regulär	
NP: +e, M rR	<b>283</b>	NP: +e, -M rR:	<b>15</b>
		NP: +e, M -rR	<b>2</b>
NP: -e, -M rR:	<b>77</b>	NP: -e, M rR:	<b>12</b>
			<b>(A<sub>S</sub>)</b>
			<b>2 (,I')</b>
			<b>2</b>
P: -M	<b>164</b>	P: M	<b>2 (A<sub>S</sub>)</b>
			<b>1</b>
P/E (exkl. NPs) -M	<b>37</b>	P/E: M	<b>3</b>
Mod (innerhalb NP):		Mod (innerhalb NP):	
-M	<b>109</b>	M	<b>8</b>
Textausgliederung			
A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>41</b>	A <sub>S</sub> : -M	<b>-</b>
		-A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>3</b>

NP: +e, -M rR:

1.	<i>it remains still a Question, Whether <b>the latter</b> survives</i>	31
----	--	----

2.	<i>or undergoes the same common Fate of Extinction with <b>the first</b>?</i>	37
3.	<i>from its first Emancipation to the final Consummation <b>of the whole</b>.</i>	106
4.	<i>In the mean <b>time</b>, may...</i>	126
5.	<i>...upon this Foundation, the human Understanding, from a Contemplation upon its present State, is led to reflect upon a future <b>one</b>.</i>	159
6.	<i>they being common to the <b>worst</b> of Men</i>	202
7.	<i>we shall find... the <b>best</b> and <b>greatest</b> of Men</i>	292
8.	<i>That <b>the Good</b> are to be rewarded and <b>the bad</b> punished,...</i>	224
9.	<i>We seem in this mortal State sunk beneath our <b>selves</b>...</i>	449
10.	<i>not only when we sin, but in <b>submitting</b> to the Necessities of our Nature?</i>	463
11.	<i>... and that commendable Ambition <b>of searching</b> deeper still?</i>	537
12.	<i>in <b>vain</b> (vs. in <b>Vain</b>)</i>	561/ 601
13.	<i>GOD equally loves <b>one</b></i>	809
14.	<i>as he hates <b>the other</b></i>	813
15.	<i>but give <b>the latter</b> likewise their Share.</i>	855

NP: -e, M

1.	<i>Whether upon <b>That</b> alone...</i>	7
----	--	---

2.	<i>By the Word <b>GOD</b> we understand</i>	734
----	---	-----

NP: +e, M -rR

1.	<i>observe only <b>our Affairs below</b></i>	371
2.	<i>of even the Nature <b>of the human Soul itself</b></i>	444

Mod (innerhalb NP): M

1.	<i>all <b>Temporal Happiness</b> depends</i>	8
2.	<i>the <b>Great</b> and <u>just</u> Judge</i>	211
3.	<i>is not equal to <b>the Divine Rectitude</b></i>	315
4.	<i>degrade <b>the Divine Majesty</b> below even human Nature</i>	357
5.	<i>with the Weight and Burden <b>of Corporal Wants</b> (vs. corporeal)</i>	504
6.	<i>except <b>that Terrene Part</b>, which is mostly stiled Folly</i>	650
7.	<i>This is the <b>First Part</b></i>	789
8.	<i>from both the Considerations <b>of Divine and Human Nature</b></i>	693
9.	<i>the <b>Great, the Good, the Righteous, Just, and Equal</b> Father</i>	141
10.	<i><b>Greek or Roman</b> Monuments of Antiquity</i>	283

P: M

1.	<i>of Things that have ceased to <b>Be</b>.</i>	57
----	---	----

P/E: M

1.	... that GOD is <b>Just and Good</b> ;	256 258
2.	<i>These Laws therefore are <b>Eternal</b>;</i>	754
3.	<i>and not bestow Felicity on Friends and Enemies, <b>Good and Bad</b> alike;</i>	849/ 851

-A<sub>S</sub>: M

1.	<i>But on the other Side, <b>If</b> the Soul does survive this corporeal Dissolution,...</i>	60
2.	<i>We must consider, <b>That</b> Things are not only thus distinguished,</i>	795
3.	<i>The ... State of human Affairs... naturally forms this Question, <b>Whether</b> upon That alone all Temporal Happiness depends?</i>	6
	<i>it remains still a Question, <b>Whether</b> the latter survives, or undergoes the same common fate of Extinction with the first?</i>	31

4. Konstituentenanalyse Simon, *De statu mortuorum*, 1723

Z.	Konstituente	syntakt. Funktion	Eigen-schaft	Verhältnis Majuskel/Kern	Position
1.	IT	E	-e	2M	A <sub>A</sub>
2.	has ever been	P			
3.	the general Opinion	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
4.	of all Nations,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
5.	even	Mod			
6.	of the most Barbarous,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
7.	That	Sub		1M	-A <sub>S</sub>
8.	MAN	E	-k, +e	3M/1K	
9.	does not <i>Dye intirely</i> ,	P		1M/0K	
10.	but	D			
11.	that	Sub			
12.	his <i>Better Part</i>	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
13.	subsists	P			
14.	after the Dissolution	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
15.	and	D			
16.	Annihilation	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
17.	of the <i>Body</i> .	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

18.	Yet	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
19.	though	D			
20.	this universal Persuasion	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
21.	of the <i>Soul's</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
22.	<i>Immortality</i>	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
23.	does not	P			
24.	in the least	A / Mod	+k, +e	0M/1K	
25.	abrogate	P			
26.	the Uncertainty	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
27.	of,	Kopf <sub>PP</sub>			
28.	Ist,	A			
29.	What	Q (Rel)	E	M	-A <sub>S</sub>
30.	becomes	P			
31.	of [it]	A	+k, [-e]		
32.	after [having relinquished]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
33.	the <i>Body</i> ;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
34.	<i>2dly</i> ,	A			
35.	Where	Q (Rel)		M	-A <sub>S</sub>
36.	<i>it</i>	E	-e		
37.	then	A			
38.	takes up	P			
39.	<i>its</i> Station;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
40.	<i>3dly</i> ,	A			

41.	How	Q (Rel)		M	-A <sub>S</sub>
42.	<i>it</i>	E	-e		
43.	can keep	P			
44.	<i>a Correspondence</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
45.	with the <i>Living</i> ;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
46.	And,	D		M	-A <sub>S</sub>
47.	<i>4thly</i> ,	A			
48.	Upon what Motives	A (Rel)	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	-A <sub>S</sub> rR
49.	the Ceremonial Rites,	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
50.	appropriated	P			
51.	to [ <i>it</i> ],	A	+k, [-e]		
52.	were	P			
53.	at [first]	A	+k, [-e]		
54.	instituted.	P			
55.	It	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
56.	is	P			
57.	upon these <i>Four Heads</i>	E		2M/1K	rR
58.	that	Sub			
59.	I	E	-e	M	
60.	propose to explain	P			
61.	the Opinions	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
62.	of the <i>Ancient Romans</i> ,	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
63.	whose Theology,	E (Rel)	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

64.	in this Respect,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
65.	was	P			
66.	not at all different	P/E			
67.	from [that]	E	+k, [-e]		
68.	of the <i>Greeks</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
69.	and	D			
70.	<i>Egyptians</i> ,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
71.	who,	E (Rel)	-e		
72.	it	E	-e		
73.	is	P			
74.	wellknown,	P/E			
75.	have borrowed	P			
76.	their most essential Doctrines,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
77.	both	Mod			
78.	in [Religion]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
79.	and	D			
80.	Manners,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
81.	from the <i>Hebrews</i> .	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
CH.					
I					
82.	<i>Of</i> the State		+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
83.	<i>of</i> [SOULS],		+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

84.	<i>after</i> [Separation]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
85.	<i>from</i> the Body.	E <sub>A</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
86.	THE <i>Romans</i> ,	E		3M 1M/1K	A <sub>A</sub> rR
87.	according to [ <i>Ovid</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
88.	and	D			
89.	<i>Apuleius</i> ,	A	-k, +e		
90.	gave	P			
91.	the general Name	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
92.	of [LEMURES]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K 7M	rR !
93.	to all <i>Departed Souls</i> .	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
94.	<i>Lemures</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
95.	<i>animas</i>				
96.	<i>dixere</i>	P			
97.	<i>filentum</i> .				
98.	Yet	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
99.	they	E	-e		
100.	were	P			
101.	distinguish'd	P/E			
102.	under Two different Species;	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	!
103.	the One,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

104.	harmless and benevolent,	Mod			
105.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
106.	innocently,	Mod			
107.	and	D			
108.	with [Pleasure],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
109.	took up	P			
110.	their Abodes	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
111.	in [Dwelling-Houses],	A	+k, [+e]	2M/1K	rR
112.	and	D			
113.	were	P			
114.	called	P/E			
115.	LARES,	E	-k, +e	5M	!
116.	or	D			
117.	<i>Houshold-Gods:</i>	E	-k, +e	2M/1K	
118.	the Others,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
119.	troublesome and mischievous,	Mod			
120.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
121.	returned	P			
122.	from their Graves	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
123.	only to make	P			
124.	Disturbances,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
125.	and to commit	P			

126.	Outrages;	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
127.	and	D			
128.	these	E	-e		
129.	were	P			
130.	called	P/E			
131.	by the Name	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
132.	of [LARVE],	A	+k, [+e]	5M	!
133.	or	D			
134.	<i>Phantomés.</i>	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
135.	It	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
136.	was	P			
137.	the Opinion,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
138.	That	Sub		M	-A <sub>s</sub>
139.	the first,	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
140.	were	P			
141.	the Souls	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
142.	of their Ancestors,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
143.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
144.	having passed	P			
145.	their Lives	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
146.	in [Probity]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
147.	and	D			
		A			



148.	Justice,		-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
149.	with [Regard]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
150.	to the Good	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
151.	of their respective Families,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
152.	and	D			
153.	had wholly applied	P			
154.	themselves,	E	-e		
155.	in their Life-time,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
156.	to regulate	P			
157.	them	E	-e		
158.	with [Prudence]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
159.	and	D			
160.	good OEconomy,	A			
161.	still retained,	P			
162.	<i>after</i> [Death],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
163.	an affectionate Tenderness	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
164.	for the same:	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
165.	And	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
166.	this	E	-e		
167.	was	P			
168.	the Motive	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

169.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
170.	induced	P			
171.	them	E	-e		
172.	to continue	P			
173.	in their own Houses,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
174.	and to persevere	P			
175.	in the Care	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
176.	of their Posterity,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
177.	among [whom]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
178.	their whole Business	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
179.	was to cultivate and maintain	P			
180.	an amicable Understanding,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
181.	and	D			
182.	a strict Decorum,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
183.	ever doing	P			
184.	them	E	-e		
185.	all the good Turns,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
186.	and procuring	D			
187.	them	E	-e		
188.	all the Advantages,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
189.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
190.	possibly	Mod			
191.	lay	P			
192.	in their Power,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

193.	and	D			
194.	averting and obstructing	P			
195.	all the Mischief	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
196.	and	D			
197.	Misfortunes	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
198.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
199.	were	P			
200.	likely to happen	P/E			
201.	to [them]:	A	+k, [-e]		
202.	After the same Manner,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
203.	says	P			
204.	<i>Plutarch,</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
205.	as	Mod			
206.	the ATHLETAE	E	+k, +e	8M (1M/1K )	rR
207.	(or	D			
208.	Champions	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
209.	at [ <i>Wrestling</i> ])	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
210.	who		-e		
211.	when,				
212.	by [Reason]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
213.	of their advanced Years,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

214.	they	E	-e		
215.	had obtained	P			
216.	Leave	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
217.	to retire,	P			
218.	(and	D			
219.	to be	P			
220.	exempted	P/E			
221.	from publickly exerting	E / P			
222.	their Strength)	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
223.	yet	D			
224.	was not	P			
225.	the Love	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
226.	and	D			
227.	Inclination	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
228.	they	E	-e		
229.	still had	P			
230.	for their former Profession,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
231.	thereby,	A			
232.	in any wise	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
233.	diminished;	P			
234.	but	D			
235.	on the contrary,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
236.	they	E	-e		
237.	took	P			

238.	great Delight	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
239.	to see	P			
240.	the Performances	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
241.	of [those]	A	+k, [-e]		
242.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
243.	had been	P			
244.	their Pupils,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
245.	and had received	P			
246.	the Rudiments	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
247.	of their Skill	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
248.	from [them]:	A	+k, [-e]		
249.	They	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
250.	were	P			
251.	proud to see	P/E			
252.	them	E	-e		
253.	pursue	P			
254.	the same Tracts	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
255.	they	E <sub>i</sub>	-e		
256.	had formerly taken	P			
257.	themselves,	E <sub>i</sub>	-e		
258.	and	D			
259.	would,	P			
260.	with [Pleasure]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

261.	endeavour to improve and support	P			
262.	them	E	-e		
263.	with their Advice	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
264.	and	D			
265.	judicious Harangues,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
266.	if	D			
267.	those young Beginners	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
268.	would receive	P			
269.	the same	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
270.	with [Thankfulness]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
271.	and	D			
272.	Acknowledgement.	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
273.	Of this <i>Sort</i>	A		M 1M/1K	A <sub>s</sub> rR
274.	was	P			
275.	<i>that Ghost,</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
276.	whom	E (Rel)	-e		
277.	<i>Plautus</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
278.	introduces	P			
279.	in the <i>Prologue</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
280.	to [one]	A	+k, [-e]		
281.	of his <i>Comedies,</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

282.	where	A (Rel)			
283.	<i>he</i>	E	-e		
284.	testifies	P			
285.	the Affection	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
286.	<i>he</i>	E	-e		
287.	bore	P			
288.	to the <i>Daughter</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
289.	of the House,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
290.	wherein	A (Rel)	-e		
291.	<i>he</i>	E	-e		
292.	had,	P			
293.	for many Years,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
294.	taken up	P			
295.	his Residence;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
296.	signifying	P			
297.	<i>his</i> Resolution,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
298.	that,	Sub			
299.	in [Consideration]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
300.	of her Piety	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
301.	and	D			
302.	other Merits,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
303.	<i>he</i>	E	-e		
304.	thought	P			

305.	of [procuring]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
306.	her	E	-e		
307.	an advantageous and happy Match,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
308.	by the Discovery	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
309.	of a Treasure	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
310.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
311.	was	P			
312.	committed	P/E			
313.	to <i>his</i> Care,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
314.	and	D			
315.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
316.	<i>he</i>	E	-e		
317.	would never reveal	P			
318.	either	D			
319.	to her <i>Father</i> ,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
320.	or	D			
321.	<i>Grandfather</i>	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
322.	by [whom]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
323.	<i>he</i>	E	-e		
324.	had been,	P			
325.	some how or other,	Mod			
326.	disobliged.	P/E			

327.	The other Species	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
328.	of the LEMURES	A	+k, +e	7M	rR
		D		1M/1K	
329.	or	A			
330.	<i>Spirits,</i>		-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
331.	to [whom]	A	+k, [-e]		
332.	that Domination	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
333.	seems to be	P			
334.	<i>particularly</i> applicable,	P/E			
335.	rather	Mod			
336.	inspire	P			
337.	us	E	-e		
338.	with [Terror]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
339.	than	Mod			
340.	with [Respect],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
341.	by the Disorders	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
342.	they	E	-e		
343.	occasion	P			
344.	in those Places	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
345.	they	E	-e		
346.	take	P			
347.	a Fancy	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

348.	to visit:	P			
349.	They	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
350.	are	P			
351.	generally taken	P/E			
352.	for [ <i>Evil-Spirits</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	2M/1K	rR
353.	and	D			
354.	are	P			
355.	supposed to be	P/E			
356.	the Souls	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
357.	of vicious, wicked People,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
358.	who,	E (Rel)	-e		
359.	as an Expiation	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
360.	of their past Sins,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
361.	have been	P			
362.	condemned to lead	P/E			
363.	a wandering, vagabond <i>Life</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
364.	after [ <i>Death</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
365.	as	Mod			
366.	having	P			
367.	no fixed Abode,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
368.	where	A (Rel)			
369.	they	E	-e		

370.	may enjoy	P			
371.	the least <i>Repose</i> .	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
372.	This unhappy State,	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
373.	joined	P			
374.	to their own natural Malignity,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
375.	incites and disposes	P			
376.	them	E	-e		
377.	to torment,	P			
378.	and to be	D			
379.	offensive	P/E			
380.	to the Living;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
381.	and	D			
382.	the <i>Gods</i> ,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
383.	as	Mod			
384.	it	E	-e		
385.	is	P			
386.	reported,	P/E			
387.	give	P			
388.	them	E	-e		
389.	an absolute Power	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
390.	over the Wicked,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
391.	as	Mod			
392.	it	E	-e		

393.	were,	P			
394.	in the Quality	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
395.	of [Ministers],	A	+k,	1M/1K	rR
			[+e]		
396.	or	D			
397.	Executioners	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
398.	of their Justice;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
399.	but	D			
400.	they	E	-e		
401.	are not	P			
402.	permitted to attempt	P/E			
403.	upon the Lives,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
404.	or otherwise	D			
405.	to injure	P			
406.	the Persons	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
407.	of the <i>Good</i> :	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
408.	All the Harm	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
409.	they	E	-e		
410.	can do	P			
411.	them	E	-e		
412.	is,	P			
413.	by fanatical Apparitions,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
414.	to terrify and frighten	P			

415.	those	E	-e		
416.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
417.	see	P			
418.	them;	E	-e		
419.	for which Reason	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
420.	they	E	-e		
421.	are	P			
422.	called	P/E			
423.	<i>Spectres</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
424.	and	D			
425.	<i>Phantomés.</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
426.	As	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
427.	it	E	-e		
428.	is	P			
429.	very common to confound	P/E			
430.	the <i>Unfortunate</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
431.	with the <i>Guilty</i> ,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
432.	so	D			
433.	those,	E	-e		
434.	whose Deaths	E (Rel)	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
435.	come	P			
436.	by violent Means,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
437.	and	D			
438.	who	E (Rel)	-e		

439.	have been	P			
440.	deprived	P/E			
441.	of the Honour	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
442.	of [Burial],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
443.	(which	E (Rel)	-e		
444.	is	P			
445.	a requisite Passport	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
446.	in order	D			
447.	to enjoy	P			
448.	a settled Mansion	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
449.	in the other World)	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
450.	are	P			
451.	generally included	P/E			
452.	in this Number.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
453.	So,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
454.	it	E	-e		
455.	is	P			
456.	said,	P/E			
457.	That	Sub		M	-A <sub>S</sub>
458.	their <i>Manes</i> ,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
459.	restless and unquiet,	Mod			
460.	having been	P			
461.	forcibly obliged to quit	P/E			

462.	this Life,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
463.	hover up and down	P			
464.	about the <i>Body</i> ,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
465.	appearing	P			
466.	under frightful and terrible Forms,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
467.	making	P			
468.	hideous Noises,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
469.	and	D			
470.	are	P			
471.	never Quiet,	P/E		1M/0K	
472.	'till	D			
473.	the last Duties,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
474.	of a decent Interment,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
475.	have been	P			
476.	performed.	P/E			
477.	<i>Suetonius</i>	E	-k, +e	M 1M/1K	A (rR)
478.	gives	P			
479.	us	E	-e		
480.	a Passage	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
481.	looked upon	Mod / P			
482.	as authentick,	Mod			
483.	That	Sub		M	-A <sub>s</sub>

484.	after the Death	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
485.	of [ <i>Caligula</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
486.	the Guards	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
487.	of the Palace,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
488.	where	A (Rel)			
489.	he	E	-e		
490.	had been	P			
491.	Assassinated,	P/E		1M/0K	
492.	were	P			
493.	disturbed	P/E			
494.	every Night	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
495.	with [ <i>Spectres</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
496.	and	D			
497.	<i>Apparitions</i> ,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
498.	and	D			
499.	were never	P			
500.	at [Rest],	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
501.	'till such Time	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
502.	as	Mod			
503.	his <i>Sisters</i> ,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
504.	returning	P			



505.	from [Exile],	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
506.	had celebrated	P			
507.	his Funeral Obsequies.	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
508.	'T	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
509.	was	P			
510.	upon the Foundation	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
511.	of this vulgar Tradition,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
512.	that	Sub			
513.	the <i>Serving-Man</i>	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
514.	in [ <i>Plautus</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
515.	whose Master's	E (Rel)	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
516.	House	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
517.	was	P			
518.	haunted	P/E			
519.	by [ <i>Spirits</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
520.	assured	P			
521.	him,	E	-e		
522.	That	Sub		M	-A <sub>s</sub>
523.	some Body	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
524.	must needs have been	P			
525.	formerly murdered	P/E			

526.	in that House.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
527.	Tho'	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
528.	these ridiculous Fables	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
529.	are	P			
530.	laughed at	P/E			
531.	by [Men]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
532.	of [Sense];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
533.	yet	D			
534.	they	E	-e		
535.	have been	P			
536.	sometimes affirmed	P/E			
537.	with so many particular Circumstances,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
538.	and	D			
539.	with such very positive Attestations,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
540.	that	Sub			
541.	several Persons,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
542.	in other Respects,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
543.	of singular Judgment	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
544.	and	D			
545.	Parts,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)

546.	have been	P			
547.	puzzled	P/E			
548.	what	Q (Rel)	-e		
549.	to think or conclude.	P			
550.	This	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
551.	is	P			
552.	what	Q (Rel)	-e		
553.	<i>Pliny</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
554.	frankly acknowledges to have been	P			
555.	his own Case,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
556.	in [Relation]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
557.	to a very extraordinary <i>Apparition,</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
558.	concerning [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
559.	he	E	-e		
560.	consulted	P			
561.	one	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
562.	of his intimate Friends.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
563.	The Story	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
564.	has,	P			
565.	since his Days,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

566.	been	P			
567.	several Times	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
568.	published:	P/E			
569.	It	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
570.	runs	P			
571.	thus;	Mod			
572.	There	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
573.	was	P			
574.	a certain House	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
575.	at [ <i>Athens</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
576.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
577.	had	P	-e		
578.	the Fame	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
579.	of [being]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
580.	haunted	P/E			
581.	by [ <i>Spirits</i> ];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
582.	the Philosopher	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
583.	<i>Artemidorus,</i>	App	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
584.	inticed	P			
585.	by the low Price	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
586.	at [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		

587.	it	E	-e		
588.	was	P			
589.	offered	P/E			
590.	him,	E	-e		
591.	took	P			
592.	it,	E	-e		
593.	and	D			
594.	went to live	P			
595.	there,	A			
596.	with the Design	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
597.	of [making]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
598.	Proof	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
599.	of this Matter,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
600.	and whether	D			
601.	the Report	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
602.	was	P			
603.	true	P/E			
604.	or	D			
605.	not:	Mod			
606.	At [Night],	A	+k, [+e]	M 1M/1K	A <sub>s</sub> rR
607.	as	D			
608.	he	E	-e		

609.	was	P			
610.	intent	P/E			
611.	on his Study,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
612.	he	E	-e		
613.	heard	P			
614.	a great Noise	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
615.	of the Rattling	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
616.	of [Chains],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
617.	and,	D			
618.	at last,	A	+k, [-e]		
619.	saw	P			
620.	an old Man,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
621.	of a very frightful Aspect,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
622.	coming	P			
623.	towards [him];	A	+k, [-e]		
624.	he	E	-e		
625.	rises up,	P			
626.	the <i>Spectre</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
627.	makes away,	P			
628.	beckoning	P			
629.	to [him]	E	+k, [-e]		
630.	with his Hand	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
631.	to follow:	P			

632.	he	E	-e		
633.	obeys, and follows	P			
634.	it	E	-e		
635.	into the Yard,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
636.	where	A (Rel)	-e		
637.	the Apparition	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
638.	vanishes:	P			
639.	He	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
640.	took	P			
641.	exact Notice	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
642.	of the Place,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
643.	and	D			
644.	the next Day	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
645.	informed	P			
646.	the Magistrates	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
647.	of [all],	A	+k, [-e]		
648.	who,	E (Rel)	-e		
649.	upon [ordering]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
650.	that Place	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
651.	to be	P			
652.	dug up,	P/E			
653.	found	P			
654.	the Skeleton	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

655.	of a Man	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
656.	bound	P / Mod			
657.	in [Chains];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
658.	they	E	-e		
659.	caused	P			
660.	it	E	-e		
661.	to be	P			
662.	solemnly and decently buried,	P/E			
663.	after [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
664.	the House	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
665.	was	P			
666.	perfectly quiet,	P/E			
667.	and	D			
668.	the Philosopher	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
669.	made	P			
670.	good Profit	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
671.	of his cheap Bargain.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
672.	Such <i>Spirits</i>	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
673.	as	Mod			
674.	these,	E	-e		
675.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
676.	demanded	P			

677.	nothing,	E	-e		
678.	but	D			
679.	that	Sub			
680.	the Bones,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
681.	to [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
682.	they	E	-e		
683.	had once belonged,	P			
684.	should be	P			
685.	decently interred,	P/E			
686.	were	P			
687.	easy to be	P/E			
688.	satisfied:	P/E			
689.	But	D		M	As
690.	<i>those</i>	E	-e		
691.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
692.	were	P			
693.	for [tearing]	P/E / E	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
694.	to [Pieces]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
695.	with their Nails	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
696.	their Murderers,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
697.	were	P			
698.	much more difficult to be	P/E			

699.	appealed:	P/E			
700.	In [this],	A	+k, [-e]	M	As
701.	and	D			
702.	in [unmercifully persecuting]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
703.	those	E	-e		
704.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
705.	had been	P			
706.	the Cause	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
707.	of their Death,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
708.	according to [ <i>Horace</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
709.	consisted	P			
710.	the chief Power	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
711.	of the <i>Dii Manes</i> ,	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
712.	or	D			
713.	the <i>Departed Souls</i> ;	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
714.	and	D			
715.	it	E	-e		
716.	was	P			
717.	after this Manner	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
718.	that	Sub			
719.	the unfortunate <i>Dido</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

720.	pretended to take	P			
721.	Vengeance	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
722.	upon her perfidious Lover.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
723.	This Distinction	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
724.	of [ <i>Spirits</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
725.	one <i>Species</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
726.	whereof	A (Rel)	-e		
727.	was looked upon	P			
728.	as	Mod			
729.	benevolent Deities,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
730.	and	D			
731.	the other	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
732.	as	Mod			
733.	pernicious <i>Daemons</i> ,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
734.	was	P			
735.	conformable	P/E			
736.	to the System	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
737.	of [ <i>Pythagoras</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
738.	and	D			
739.	<i>Plato</i> ,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
740.	which	E (Rel)	-e		

741.	was	P			
742.	followed	P/E			
743.	by the ablest	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
744.	and	D			
745.	most learned	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
746.	among the <i>Romans</i> ;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
747.	according to which System,	A (Rel)	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
748.	the <i>Souls</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
749.	of the <i>Just</i> ,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
750.	being once,	P			
751.	for [ <i>Eternity</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
752.	disengaged	P/E			
753.	from the Bonds	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
754.	of the perishable Flesh,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
755.	and	D			
756.	having been	P			
757.	purified	P/E			
758.	from the Spots	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
759.	they	E	-e		
760.	had contracted	P			
761.	by their Communication	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
762.	with the Sensuality	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
763.	incident	Mod			

764.	to that Flesh,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
765.	they	E	-e		
766.	take	P			
767.	their Flight	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
768.	up to the Mansions	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
769.	of the <i>Blessed</i> ,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
770.	where	A (Rel)	-e		
771.	they	E	-e		
772.	enjoy	P			
773.	a perfect blissful Tranquility,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
774.	in [Company]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
775.	of the Deities	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
776.	of an <i>inferior Rank</i> ,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
777.	or	D			
778.	<i>Demons</i> ,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
779.	being	P			
780.	transformed	P/E			
781.	in their Nature,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
782.	and	D			
783.	even capable,	P/E			
784.	through a most refined Virtue,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
785.	of [ascending],	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
786.	in [Process]	A	+k,	1M/1K	rR

			[+e]		
787.	of [Time],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
788.	still higher,	Mod			
789.	'till	Mod			
790.	they	E	-e		
791.	arrive	P			
792.	to the Perfection	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
793.	of the Coelestial and Immortal Gods themselves:	A	+k, +e	3M/1K	
794.	Whereas	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
795.	those Souls,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
796.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
797.	have been	P			
798.	guilty	P/E			
799.	of enormous Sins,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
800.	remain constantly	P			
801.	upon the Earth,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
802.	without the Power	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
803.	of [mounting upwards],	A / P	+k, +e	0M/1K	
804.	as	Mod			
805.	being	P			
806.	forcibly attracted	P/E			
807.	to the same,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	

808.	by the Weight	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
809.	of their Sins;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
810.	and so	D			
811.	are to continue,	P			
812.	until,	Mod			
813.	after divers different Revolutions,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
814.	they	E	-e		
815.	shall have sufficiently expiated	P			
816.	the Crimes	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
817.	of [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
818.	they	E	-e		
819.	had been	P			
820.	guilty.	P/E			

### Auswertung Richard:

Wörter: 1524 ; Konstituenten: 820

regulär		nicht-regulär	
NP: +e, M rR	<b>306</b>	NP: +e, -M rR:	<b>19</b>
NP: -e, -M rR:	<b>122</b>	NP: +e, M -rR	
		NP: -e, M rR:	<b>8 (A<sub>S</sub>) 1 (,I')</b>

P: -M	<b>174</b>	P: M	<b>1</b>
P/E (exkl. NPs) -M	<b>52</b>	P/E: M	<b>1 (A<sub>S</sub>) 1</b>
Mod (innerhalb NP): -M	<b>79</b>	Mod (innerhalb NP): M	<b>14</b>
Textausgliederung A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>25</b>	A <sub>S</sub> : -M	<b>-</b>
		-A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>10</b>

NP: +e, -M

1.	<i>Immortality does not in <b>the least</b> abrogate the Uncertainty</i>	24
2.	<i>What becomes of it <b>after having</b> relinquished the Body</i>	32
3.	<i>It was the Opinion, that <b>the first</b>, were the Souls of their Ancestors</i>	139
4.	<i>still retained an affectionate Tenderness for <b>the same</b></i>	164
5.	<i>yet was not the Love...<b>in any wise</b> diminished</i>	232
6.	<i>but, <b>on the contrary</b>, they took great Delight to see</i>	235
7.	<i>if those young Beginners would receive <b>the same</b> with Thankfulness</i>	269
8.	<i>he thought <b>of procuring</b> her...</i>	305
9.	<i>he consulted <b>one</b> of his intimate Friends</i>	561



10.	<i>the Fame of being haunted by Spirits</i>	580
11.	<i>with the Design of making Proof of this Matter</i>	597
12.	<i>who, upon ordering that Place to be dug up,..</i>	649
13.	<i>who where for tearing to Pieces with their Nails their Murderers</i>	693
14.	<i>in unmercifully persecuting those who...</i>	702
15.	<i>one Species whereof was looked upon as..., and the other as</i>	731
16.	<i>which was followed by the ablest and most learned of the Romans</i>	743 745
17.	<i>even capable...of ascending</i>	785
18.	<i>without the Power of mounting upwards</i>	803
19.	<i>being...attracted to the same</i>	807

P, -M

20.	<i>MAN does not Dye entirely</i>	9
-----	----------------------------------	---

P/E, M

21.	<i>making hideous Noises and are never Quiet</i>	471
-----	--	-----

Mod (innerhalb NP): M

1.	<i>but his Better Part subsists</i>	12
2.	<i>the Ceremonial Rites...were at first instituted</i>	54
3.	<i>It is upon these Four Heads that...</i>	57
4.	<i>the Opinions of the Ancient Romans</i>	62

5.	<i>gave the general Name...to all Departed Souls</i>	93
6.	<i>distinguish'd under Two different Species</i>	102
7.	<i>in Dwelling-Houses</i>	111
8.	<b>Household-Gods</b>	117
9.	<i>generally taken for Evil-Spirits</i>	352
10.	<i>his Funeral Obsequies</i>	507
11.	<i>the Serving-Man</i>	513
12.	<i>of the Diu Manes</i>	711
13.	<i>or the Departed Souls</i>	713
14.	<i>of the Coelestial and Immortal Gods themselves</i>	793

-As: M

1.	<i>IT has ever been the general Opinion...That MAN does not Dye entirely</i>	7
2.	<i>the Uncertainty of 1st. What becomes of it</i>	29
3.	<i>the Body; 2dly, Where it the takes up</i>	35
4.	<i>its Station, 3dly, How it can keep a Correspondence with the Living;</i>	41
5.	<i>;And, 4thly,</i>	46
6.	<i>Upon what Motives</i>	48
7.	<i>It was the Opinion That the first</i>	138
8.	<i>So, it is said, That their Manes</i>	457
9.	<i>a Passage, looked upon as authentick, That after the Death</i>	484
10.	<i>assured him That some Body must</i>	522

5. Konstituentenanalyse Haywood,  
*The injur'd husband; or, the mistaken resentment*, 1724

Z.	Konstituente	syntakt. Fkt.	Eigen-schaft	Verhältnis Majuskel / Kern	Position
1.	THE Vicissitude	E	+k, +e	3M 1M/1K	A <sub>A</sub> rR
2.	of all human Affairs	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
3.	is	P			
4.	so absolutely necessary	P/E			
5.	to give	P			
6.	Mankind	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
7.	a true Notion	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
8.	of [themselves]	A	+k, [+e]		
9.	that	Sub			
10.	he	E	-e		
11.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
12.	<i>seems</i>	P			
13.	most fix'd	P/E			
14.	in [Happiness],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
15.	and	D			
16.	fenc'd	P/E			
17.	from every Blast	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

18.	of adverse Fate,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
19.	sooner or later,	Mod			
20.	is	P			
21.	generally led	P/E			
22.	by some unavoidable Impulse	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
23.	to quit	P			
24.	his Heaven	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
25.	of [Peace],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
26.	and	D			
27.	share	P			
28.	the Storm	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
29.	in [common]	A	+k, [+e]		
30.	with [those]	E <sub>A</sub>	+k, [-e]		
31.	born	Mod			
32.	under less auspicious Influences.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
33.	The Baron <i>De Tortillé</i> ,	E App	+k, +e	M 1M/1K 2M	A <sub>S</sub> rR Name
34.	'til	Mod			
35.	he	E	-e		
36.	was	P			
37.	about	Mod			
38.	the Age	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

39.	of [Fifty],	A	+k, [-e]	1M/0K ?	
40.	had pass'd	P			
41.	his Time	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
42.	in a perfect Tranquility;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
43.	and	D			
44.	tho'	D			
45.	the Sweetness	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
46.	of his Disposition	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
47.	made	P			
48.	him	E	-e		
49.	commiserate,	P/E			
50.	and,	D			
51.	to the utmost	A	+k, +e?	0M/1K	
52.	of his Power,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
53.	assist	P			
54.	all	E	-e		
55.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
56.	labour'd	P			
57.	under any Affliction,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
58.	yet	D			
59.	he himself	E	-e		
60.	was	P			
61.	wholly insensible	P/E			
62.	what	Q (Rel)			

63.	it	E	-e		
64.	was	P			
65.	to be	P/E			
66.	uneasy:	P/E/E			
67.	He	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub> (.)
68.	had	P			
69.	from his Infancy	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
70.	been	P			
71.	bred	P/E			
72.	at [Court],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
73.	and	D			
74.	still continued	P			
75.	to frequent	P			
76.	it;	E	-e		
77.	but	D			
78.	as	D			
79.	he	E	-e		
80.	had preserv'd	P			
81.	his Soul	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
82.	untainted	P/E			
83.	with [any]	A	+k, [-e]		
84.	of those modish Vices,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
85.	which	E (Rel) E <sub>Präp</sub>	-e		

86.	few	Mod	-e?		
87.	of the <i>gay</i> Part	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
88.	of [it]	A	+k, [-e]		
89.	are	P			
90.	free	P/E			
91.	from;	Kopf <sub>pp</sub>			
92.	so	D			
93.	he	E	-e		
94.	also	Mod			
95.	did	P			
96.	from that Spirit	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
97.	of [Faction],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
98.	which	E (Rel) E <sub>Präp</sub>	-e		
99.	the <i>graver</i> Sort,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
100.	and	D			
101.	those	E	-e		
102.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
103.	aim	P			
104.	at [being]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
105.	thought	P/E			
106.	<i>Politicians</i> ,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
107.	are	P			
108.	so much sway'd by	P/E			

109.	He	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
110.	was	P			
111.	entirely contented	P/E			
112.	with his Lot,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
113.	had	P			
114.	no ambitious Views,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
115.	and	D			
116.	enjoy'd	P			
117.	the Goods	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
118.	of [Fortune]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
119.	in that Medium,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
120.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
121.	alone	Mod			
122.	can make	P			
123.	Life	E	-k +e	1M/1K	(rR)
124.	happy,	P/E			
125.	neither	D			
126.	maintaining	P			
127.	a Port	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
128.	greater than	Mod			
129.	his Estate	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
130.	wou'd conveniently allow,	P			
131.	nor	D			
132.	below	Kopf <sub>pp</sub>			

133.	what	E <sub>Präp</sub>			
134.	was becoming	P			
135.	his Quality:	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
136.	this manner	E	+k, +e	0M 0M/1K	A <sub>S (.)</sub>
137.	of [Behaviour]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
138.	made	P			
139.	him	E	-e		
140.	unenvy'd	P/E			
141.	by his Equals,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
142.	esteem'd	P			
143.	by [those]	A	+k, [-e]		
144.	of a superior Rank,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
145.	and	D			
146.	infinitely below'd	P			
147.	by his Inferiors;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
148.	in fine,	D			
149.	never	Mod			
150.	was	P			
151.	a Man	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
152.	more universally spoke well of	P/E			
153.	Thus	D			
154.	he	E	-e		

155.	liv'd,	P			
156.	and thus,	D			
157.	in all Probability,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
158.	had	P			
159.	he	E	-e		
160.	died,	P/E			
161.	had not	P			
162.	his ill Fortune	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
163.	introduc'd	P			
164.	him	E	-e		
165.	to the Acquaintance	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
166.	of [ <i>Madamoiselle de la Motte</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K 2M	rR Name
167.	in whose Conversation	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
168.	he	E	-e		
169.	found	P			
170.	Charms	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
171.	sufficient	Mod			
172.	to make	P			
173.	him	E	-e		
174.	wish to change	P			
175.	his Condition,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
176.	if	D			
177.	by [it]	A	+k, [-e]		

178.	he	E	-e		
179.	cou'd obtain	P			
180.	her	E	-e		
181.	for a Wife.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
182.	This	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
183.	was	P			
184.	a Lady	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
185.	of [none]	A	+k, [-e]		
186.	of the meanest Families	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
187.	in [ <i>France</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K (M	rR Name)
188.	and	D			
189.	at the Death	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
190.	of her Father	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
191.	was left	P			
192.	Mistress	P/E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
193.	of a considerable Fortune ;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
194.	but tho'	D			
195.	she	E	-e		
196.	wanted not	P			
197.	Wit,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
198.	she	E	-e		
199.	had been	P			
200.	extremely deficient	P/E			

201.	in her Conduct,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
202.	and	D			
203.	the Extravagance	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
204.	of her Expençe	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
205.	reduced	P			
206.	her	E	-e		
207.	in a short Time	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
208.	to have	P			
209.	nothing	E	-e		
210.	of the Woman	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
211.	of [Fashion]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
212.	remaining	P			
213.	but	D			
214.	a few rich Cloaths ;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
215.	with [these]	A	+k, [-e]		
216.	however,	D			
217.	and	D			
218.	a tolerable Face	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
219.	and	D			
220.	Air,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
221.	she	E	-e		
222.	found	P			
223.	Means	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
224.	for a good while	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	

225.	to escape	P			
226.	that,	E	-e		
227.	by the Young	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
228.	and	D			
229.	Proud,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
230.	dreaded Evil ;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
231.	the Show	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
232.	of [Poverty].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
233.	Those	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
234.	on [whom]	A	+k, [-e]		
235.	before	Mod			
236.	she	E	-e		
237.	had bestow'd	P			
238.	her Favours	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
239.	<i>gratis</i> ,	Mod			
240.	were	P			
241.	now	Mod			
242.	oblig'd to <i>purchase</i> ;	P/E			
243.	and	D			
244.	as soon as	Mod			
245.	one	E	-e		
246.	grew	P			
247.	weary	P/E			
248.	of the Bargain,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

249.	she	E	-e		
250.	still had	P			
251.	the Address	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
252.	to gain	P			
253.	another <i>Bidder</i> :	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
254.	Sometimes	D		M	A <sub>S(·)</sub>
255.	three or four	E	-e		
256.	had	P			
257.	an equal Share	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
258.	in the Property,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
259.	but	D			
260.	she	E	-e		
261.	had	P			
262.	Artifice	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
263.	enough	Mod			
264.	to make	P			
265.	each	E	-e		
266.	believe	P			
267.	himself	E	-e		
268.	the sole Possessor.	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
269.	<i>Don Philip D'Esperanz</i> ,	E	-k, +e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
				4M	Name
270.	a <i>Spaniard</i> ,	App	+k, +e	M	Name
271.	was	P			

272.	the last	P/E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
273.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
274.	supported	P			
275.	her	E	-e		
276.	in this Manner ;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
277.	but	D			
278.	he	E	-e		
279.	being	P			
280.	soon	Mod			
281.	to return	P/E			
282.	to his own Country,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
283.	where	A (Rel)			
284.	he	E	-e		
285.	had	P			
286.	a Wife	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
287.	and	D			
288.	Family,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
289.	she	E	-e		
290.	was beginning to cast about	P			
291.	in her Mind	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
292.	where	A (Rel)			
293.	she	E	-e		
294.	shou'd find	P			
295.	a fresh Supply,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

296.	at the Time	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
297.	when	D			
298.	she	E	-e		
299.	first	Mod			
300.	became acquainted	P			
301.	with the <i>Baron</i> .	A	+k, +e	1M/1K M	rR Name
302.	It	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
303.	is not	P			
304.	to be imagin'd,	P/E			
305.	that	Sub			
306.	a Woman	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
307.	in the Circumstances	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
308.	she	E	-e		
309.	then	Mod			
310.	was	P			
311.	would refuse	P			
312.	an Offer,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
313.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
314.	in all her Bloom	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
315.	of [Youth]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
316.	and	D			
317.	Innocence	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
318.	she	E	-e		



319	might have been	P			
320	proud	P/E			
321	to accept : -----	P			
322	No,			M	A <sub>S</sub> (.)
323	she	E	-e		
324	knew	P			
325	the World	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
326	too well ;	Mod			
327	and	D			
328	pretending	P			
329	her speedy Compliance	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
330	with his Desires	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
331	was	P			
332	the Effect	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
333	of a Passion,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
334	which	E (Rel)	-e		
335	Desert,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
336	like	Mod			
337	his,	E	-e		
338	could not	P			
339	but	D			
340	create,	P			
341	deluded	P			
342	the enamour'd <i>Baron</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

				M	Name
343	with a Belief	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
344	he	E	-e		
345	was	P			
346	the Happiest	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
347	of his Sex ;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
348	and	D			
349	they	E	-e		
350	contriv'd	P			
351	to huddle up	P			
352	the Wedding	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
353	in such a Manner,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
354	that	Sub			
355	they	E	-e		
356	were	P			
357	marry'd	P/E			
358	before	Mod			
359	any	E	-e		
360	of his Friends	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
361	had	P			
362	the least Notion	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
363	there	E	-e		
364	was	P			
365	such a thing	P/E	+k, +e	0M/1K	

366.	in [Agitation].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
367.	At the first Discovery	A	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
368.	of [it]	A	+k, [-e]		
369.	't	E	-e		
370.	is	P			
371.	hard to say,	P/E			
372.	whether	D			
373.	Pity	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
374.	or	D			
375.	Amazement	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
376.	had	P			
377.	the greatest Share	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
378.	in the Hearts	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
379.	of [those]	A	+k, [-e]		
380.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
381.	had heard	P			
382.	it ;	E	-e		
383.	but	D			
384.	being	P			
385.	depriv'd	P/E			
386.	of the Opportunity	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
387.	of [informing]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
388.	him	E	-e		

389.	what	P/E (Rel)			
390.	she	E	-e		
391.	was,	P			
392.	in [Time],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
393.	forbore	P			
394.	to let	P			
395.	him	E	-e		
396.	know	P			
397.	the Ruin	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
398.	it	E	-e		
399.	was	P			
400.	now	Mod			
401.	too late	P/E			
402.	to prevent,	P			
403.	and	D			
404.	contented	P			
405.	themselves	E	-e		
406.	with silently commiserating	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
407.	his Condition.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
408.	IF	D		2M	A <sub>A</sub>
409.	this Woman	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
410.	had been	P			
411.	possest	P/E			
412.	of the smallest Grain	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

413.	of [Honour],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
414.	Gratitude	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
415.	or even	D			
416.	common Good-nature,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
417.	she	E	-e		
418.	wou'd have endeavour'd	P			
419.	by her future manner	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
420.	of [Behaviour],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
421.	to retrieve	P			
422.	the Errors	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
423.	of the past. ---	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
424.	To be	P		M	A <sub>s</sub>
425.	taken	P/E			
426.	from a State	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
427.	of [Life],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
428.	which,	E (Rel)	-e		
429.	if	D			
430.	not abandon'd	Mod			
431.	by all Sense	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
432.	of [Shame],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
433.	must have been	P			
434.	odious	P/E			
435.	to [her] ---	A	+k, [-e]		
436.	to be	P			

437.	reliev'd	P/E			
438.	from all those Terrors	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
439.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
440.	attend	P			
441.	Uncertainty ---	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
442.	to be	P			
443.	deliver'd	P/E			
444.	from the Insults	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
445.	of the judging World,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
446.	and	D			
447.	those,	A	-e		
448.	more galling ones,	App	+k, +e	0M/1K	
449.	the Man	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
450.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
451.	<i>keeps</i>	P			
452.	has	P			
453.	a Privilege	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
454.	of [Inflicting] ;	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
455.	and	D			
456.	rais'd	P			
457.	from the lowest and most contemptible Degree	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
458.	of [Infamy],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
459.	to [Wealth],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

460.	to [Credit]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
461.	and	D			
462.	to [Ease],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
463.	were	P			
464.	Blessings,	P/E		1M/1K	(rR)
465.	such as	Mod			
466.	one	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
467.	would think	P			
468.	she	E	-e		
469.	should have been	P			
470.	too sensible	P/E			
471.	of,	Kopf <sub>pp</sub>			
472.	not to acknowledge,	P			
473.	and wish,	P			
474.	at least,	Mod			
475.	to prove	P			
476.	they	E	-e		
477.	were	P			
478.	not ill bestow'd:	P/E			
479.	But	D		M	A <sub>S</sub> (c)
480.	she	E	-e		
481.	was	P			
482.	wholly dead	P/E			
483.	to such Considerations,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

484.	she	E	-e		
485.	look'd	P			
486.	on the large Fortune	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
487.	she	E	-e		
488.	was	P			
489.	now	Mod			
490.	become	P/E			
491.	Mistress	P/E/E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
492.	of,	Kopf <sub>pp</sub>			
493.	only	Mod			
494.	as	Mod			
495.	a lager Means	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
496.	to gratify	P			
497.	her Inclinations;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
498.	and	D			
499.	as before	Mod			
500.	she	E	-e		
501.	had	P			
502.	so much Regard	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
503.	to her Reputation,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
504.	as	D			
505.	to endeavour	P			
506.	to hinder	P			
507.	the World	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

508.	from [believing]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
509.	her	E	-e		
510.	so vile	P/E			
511.	as	Mod			
512.	she	E	-e		
513.	really	Mod			
514.	was,	P			
515.	she	E	-e		
516.	now	Mod			
517.	gave	P			
518.	a Loose	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
519.	to all the Sallies	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
520.	of her ungovern'd Passions,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
521.	imagining	P			
522.	her Quality	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
523.	a sufficient Sanction	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
524.	for her Vices,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
525.	and	D			
526.	that	Sub			
527.	no Body	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
528.	wou'd dare	P			
529.	to say	P			
530.	of the <i>Baroness De Tortillée</i> ,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K 3M	rR Name

531.	what	E (Rel)			
532.	they	E	-e		
533.	wou'd have made	P			
534.	no Scruple	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
535.	to alledge	P			
536.	of <i>Mademoiselle de la Motte</i> .	A	+k, +e	1M/1K 2M	rR Name
537.	THE Truth	E		3M 1M/1K	A <sub>A</sub> rR
538.	is,	P			
539.	the <i>Baron's</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K M	rR Name
540.	fingular good Qualities	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
541.	and	D			
542.	affable Behaviour	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
543.	had gain'd	P			
544.	him	E	-e		
545.	so universal an Esteem,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
546.	that,	Sub			
547.	in [respect]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
548.	to his Character,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
549.	(since	D			
550.	Custom	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
551.	has made	P			

552.	the Errors	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
553.	of the <i>Wife</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K M	rR Name?
554.	a Reflection	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
555.	on the <i>Husband</i> )	A	+k, +e	1M/1K M	rR Name?
556.	People	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
557.	were	P			
558.	infinitely more sparing	P/E			
559.	of their Censures	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
560.	than otherwise	Mod			
561.	they	E	-e		
562.	wou'd have been,	P			
563.	or	D			
564.	than	Mod			
565.	her Actions	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
566.	indeed deserv'd.	P			
567.	When	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
568.	she	E	-e		
569.	was	P			
570.	first married,	P/E			
571.	Women	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
572.	of the best Reputation	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
573.	thought	P			

574.	it	E	-e		
575.	no Scandal	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
576.	to visit	P			
577.	her,	E	-e		
578.	and	D			
579.	be seen abroad	P			
580.	with [her];	A	+k, [-e]		
581.	and	D			
582.	had still continued	P			
583.	to do so,	P			
584.	if	D			
585.	she	E	-e		
586.	cou'd have	P			
587.	restrained	P/E			
588.	her Inclinations	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
589.	within the Bonds	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
590.	of even common Decency;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
591.	but alas!	D / Exkl.			
592.	she	E	-e	0M	A <sub>S</sub> (1)
593.	!				
594.	had	P			
595.	no Sense	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
596.	of [Honour]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
597.	or	D			

597.	Decorum,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
598.	but	D			
599.	behav'd	P			
600.	herself	E	-e		
601.	in so wild, so dissolute a manner,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
602.	that	Sub			
603.	in a little time	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
604.	none	E	-e		
605.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
606.	but	D			
607.	wish'd to be	P			
608.	thought	P/E			
609.	virtuous	P/E/E			
610.	wou'd take	P			
611.	notice	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
612.	of [her];	A	+k, [-e]		
613.	the very Men,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
614.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
615.	glory'd not	P			
616.	in [Debauchery],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
617.	shun'd	P			
618.	her Acquaintance,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
619.	or	D			

620.	were	P			
621.	ashamed	P/E			
622.	to own	P			
623.	it :	E	-e		
624.	This,	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub> (.)
625.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
626.	to a Woman,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
627.	capable	Mod			
628.	of any solid Reflection,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
629.	must have made	P			
630.	her	E	-e		
631.	look back	P			
632.	with [Horror]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
633.	on the Vices,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
634.	which	E (Rel)			
635.	had	P			
636.	so Justly	Mod		1M/0K	
637.	rendred	P			
638.	her	E	-e		
639.	contemptible,	P/E			
640.	did not	P			
641.	in the least	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
642.	alarm	P			
643.	her,	E	-e		

644.	she	E	-e		
645.	still had	P			
646.	a Set	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
647.	of [Company]	A	-k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
648.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
649.	humour'd	P			
650.	her Vanity,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
651.	and	D			
652.	indeed	Mod			
653.	she	E	-e		
654.	was	P			
655.	easy	P/E			
656.	in no other.	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
657.	BUT,	D		3M	A <sub>A</sub>
658.	oh,	Exkl			
659.	how	Mod			
660.	blind	P/E			
661.	is	P			
662.	Love!	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
663.	the <i>Baron</i>	E	+k, +e	0M 1M/1K M	A <sub>S</sub> (1) rR Name
664.	still continued to adore	P			
665.	her,	E	-e		

666.	so much	Mod			
667.	was	P			
668.	he	E	-e		
669.	deluded	P/E			
670.	by her Artifices,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
671.	that	Sub			
672.	even	Mod			
673.	her Vices	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
674.	appear'd	P			
675.	Virtues;	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
676.	the Profuseness	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
677.	of her Expences	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
678.	seem'd to proceed	P			
679.	from a Generosity	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
680.	and	D			
681.	noble Magnanimity	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
682.	of [Soul],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
683.	which,	E (Rel)			
684.	however destructive	Mod			
685.	to his Fortune,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
686.	he	E	-e		
687.	cou'd not imagine	P			
688.	a Woman	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
689.	really criminal	Mod			



690.	wou'd dare to make	P			
691.	use	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
692.	of.	Kopf <sub>pp</sub>			
693.	In fine,	D wie oben, nicht E			
694.	every thing	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
695.	she	E	-e		
696.	said,	P			
697.	every thing	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
698.	she	E	-e		
699.	did	P			
700.	was	P			
701.	a new Charm	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
702.	to [him];	A	+k, [-e]		
703.	and	D			
704.	neither	D			
705.	the palpable Neglect	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
706.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
707.	he	E	-e		
708.	found	P			
709.	the whole World	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
710.	treated	P			

711.	her	E	-e		
712.	with,	Kopf <sub>pp</sub>			
713.	nor	D			
714.	the Remonstrances	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
715.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
716.	some	E	-e		
717.	of his Friends,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
718.	griev'd	P			
719.	at his Infatuation,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
720.	at last,	Mod (-e)			
721.	grew	P			
722.	free enough	P/E			
723.	to make	P			
724.	him,	E	-e		
725.	cou'd oblige	P			
726.	him	E	-e		
727.	to look	P			
728.	with a jealous Eye	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
729.	on her Conduct,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
730.	or	D			
731.	in the least	Mod	+k, +e	0M/1K	
732.	abate	P			
733.	his Dotage:	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
734.	Indeed,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub> (.)

735.	how little soever	Mod			
736.	she	E	-e		
737.	seem'd to regard	P			
738.	the rest	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
739.	of the World's	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
740.	taking	P	-k, +e?	0M/1K	
741.	notice	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
742.	of her Faults,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
743.	she,	E			
744.	for the most part,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
745.	was	P			
746.	cautious enough	P/E			
747.	to prevent	P			
748.	him	E	-e		
749.	from [making]	A	-k, [+e]	0M/1K	
750.	any Discovery	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
751.	of [them];	A	+k, [-e]		
752.	or	D			
753.	if	D			
754.	at any Time	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
755.	she	E	-e		
756.	was	P			
757.	conscious	P/E			
758.	of an Irregularity	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

759.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
760.	might occasion	P			
761.	his Suspicion,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
762.	she	E	-e		
763.	knew	P			
764.	how	Mod			
765.	to bring	P			
766.	her self	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
767.	off:	Pr/P			
768.	she	E	-e	0M	A <sub>S</sub> ( <sub>0</sub> )
769.	had	P			
770.	Sighs,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
771.	Tears,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
772.	Swoonings,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
773.	and	D			
774.	Laughishments,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
775.	at [Command];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
776.	no Woman	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
777.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
778.	ever lived	P			
779.	was	P			
780.	Mistress	P/E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
781.	of more Artifice,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
782.	nor	D			

783.	had less	P			
784.	the Appearance	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	
785.	of [being so]:	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
786.	Nature	E	-k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> (:) (rR)
787.	had given	P			
788.	her	E	-e		
789.	a Countenance extremely favourable	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	
790.	for her Purpose;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	
791.	and whenever	D			
792.	she	E	-e		
793.	was	P			
794.	pleas'd to joyn	P/E			
795.	to those Looks	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
796.	of [Sincerity]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
797.	and	D			
798.	Innocence	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
799.	any Asseverations	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
800.	that	E (Rel)			
801.	she	E	-e		
802.	was	P			
803.	so	P/E			
804.	it	E	-e		

805.	was	P			
806.	hardly possible	P/E			
807.	to believe	P			
808.	her	E	-e		
809.	otherwise;	Mod			
810.	her Voice	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
811.	too	Mod			
812.	had	P			
813.	a perswasive Softness	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
814.	in [it]	A	+k, [-e]		
815.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
816.	it	E	-e		
817.	was	P			
818.	very difficult	P/E			
819.	to withstand;	P			
820.	and	D			
821.	one	E	-e		
822.	had	P			
823.	need	E	-k, +e		
824.	to be perfectly acquainted	P			
825.	with her <i>Actions</i> ,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K kein Name	rR
826.	before	Mod			
827.	one	E	-e		

828.	cou'd distrust	P			
829.	her Words.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K kein Name	rR

### Auswertung Haywood

Wörter: 1461 ; Konstituenten: 849

regulär		nicht-regulär	
NP: +e, M rR	<b>242</b>	NP: +e, -M rR:	<b>28</b>
		NP: +e, M IR	<b>-</b>
NP: -e, -M rR:	<b>144</b>	NP: -e, M rR:	<b>6 (A<sub>S</sub>) 1</b>
P: -M	<b>193</b>	P: M	<b>1 (A<sub>S</sub>)</b>
Mod: -M	<b>48</b>	Mod: M	<b>1 (Adv)</b>
Textausgliederung A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>16</b>	A <sub>S</sub> : -M	<b>4</b>

NP: +e, -M rR:

1.	<i>share the Storm <b>in common</b> with those born under less</i>	31
----	--	----

	<i>auspicious Influences</i>	
2.	<i>and, <b>to the utmost</b> of his Power, assist all who...</i>	54
3.	<i>who aim <b>at being</b> thought Politicians</i>	109
4.	<i><b>this manner of Behaviour</b> made him ...</i>	142
5.	<i>she found Means <b>for a good while</b> to escape that</i>	235
6.	<i>D. was <b>the last</b> that supported her in this Manner</i>	284
7.	<i>there was <b>such a thing</b> in Agitation</i>	377
8.	<i>being depriv'd of the Opportunity <b>of informing</b> him</i>	401
9.	<i>contented themselves <b>with silently commiserating</b> his Condition</i>	420
10.	<i>she wou'd have endeavour'd <b>by her future manner of Behaviour</b>, to retrieve <b>the Errors of the past</b></i>	433 437
11.	<i>be delivered from the Insults of the judging World, and those, <b>more galling ones</b></i>	463
12.	<i>such as <b>one</b> would think</i>	466
13.	<i>to hinder the World <b>from believing</b> her</i>	523
14.	<i><b>in respect</b> to his Character</i>	562
15.	<i>behav'd herself <b>in so wild, so dissolute a manner</b></i>	617
16.	<i>that, <b>in a little time</b></i>	619
17.	<i>none... wou'd take <b>notice</b> of her</i>	627
18.	<i>did not <b>in the least</b> alarm her</i>	658
19.	<i>she was easy <b>in no other</b></i>	673
20.	<i>a Woman really criminal wou'd dare to make <b>use</b> of</i>	708
21.	<i><b>every thing</b> she said</i>	711

22.	<i>every thing she did</i>	714
23.	<i>or in the least abate his Dotage</i>	749
24.	<i>she seem'd to regard the rest</i>	756
25.	<i>of the World's taking</i>	758
	<i>notice of her Faults</i>	759
26.	<i>she, for the most part, was cautious enough</i>	762
27.	<i>to prevent him from making any Discovery</i>	767
28.	<i>she knew how to bring her self off</i>	785
29.	<i>no Woman...had less the Appearance of being so</i>	804

NP: -e, M

*the Age of Fifty* (39)

Mod: M

*the Vices, which had so Justly rendered her contemptible* (653)

As: -M

1.	<i>what was becoming his Quality: this manner of Behaviour made him unenvy'd</i>	139 ff.
2.	<i>if she cou'd have restrain'd her Inclinations within the Bonds of even common Decency; but alas! she had no Sense of Humour or Decorum</i>	600 ff.
3.	<i>BUT oh, how blind is Love! the Baron still continued to adore her</i>	674 ff.
4.	<i>she knew how to bring her self off: she had Sighs, Tears,...</i>	781 ff.

6. Konstituentenanalyse Symmons, *The whimsical lovers: or, Cupid in disguise*, 1725

Z.	Konstituente	syntakt. Funktion	Eigen-schaft	Verhältnis Majuskel/Kern	Position
1.	IN the Metropolis	A	+k, +e	2M 1M/1K	A <sub>A</sub> rR
2.	of the finest Island	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
3.	in the World,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
4.	there	E			
5.	dwelt	P			
6.	a Gentleman	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
7.	for his many Virtues	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
8.	justly dear	Mod			
9.	to the Age	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
10.	he	E	-e		
11.	lived in.	P			
12.	The Grand Climacterick	E	+k, +e	M 2M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
13.	took	P			
14.	him	E	-e		
15.	from his lamenting Friends;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
16.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
17.	would have been	P			

18.	inconsolable	P/E			
19.	for his Loss,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
20.	had	P			
21.	it	E	-e		
22.	not been	P			
23.	in [Part]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
24.	made up	P/E			
25.	by an only Daughter	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
26.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
27.	he	E	-e		
28.	left	P			
29.	behind [him],	A	+k, [-e]		
30.	after [having taken]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
31.	Care	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
32.	to adorn	P			
33.	her	E	-e		
34.	with all those Perfections	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
35.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
36.	had rendered	P			
37.	himself	E	-e		
38.	so valuable.	P/E			
39.	It	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
40.	must be	P			
41.	confesss'd,	P/E			

42.	indeed,	Mod			
43.	that	Sub			
44.	never	Mod			
45.	Woman	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
46.	was educated	P			
47.	with a more prudent Managment.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
48.	She	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
49.	was	P			
50.	early instructed	P/E			
51.	in the strictest Rudiments	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
52.	of [Virtue],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
53.	and	D			
54.	taught to think	P			
55.	of [it]	A	+k, [-e]		
56.	as	Mod			
57.	the supremest Good.	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
58.	Generosity,	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
59.	Magnanimity	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
60.	of [Mind],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
61.	Charity,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
62.	Humility,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
63.	and	D			

64.	Good Nature,	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
65.	she	E	-e		
66.	learn'd	P			
67.	both	Mod			
68.	by [Precept]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
69.	and	D			
70.	Example.	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
71.	She	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
72.	was	P			
73.	perfect	P/E			
74.	in every manly Grace;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
75.	and	D			
76.	it	E	-e		
77.	was	P			
78.	to these Accomplishments	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
79.	she	E	-e		
80.	was	P			
81.	indebted	P/E			
82.	for the subduing	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
83.	all those little Follies	E <sub>A</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
84.	and	D			
85.	Vanities,	E <sub>A</sub>	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
86.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
87.	seem to be	P			

88.	inseparable	P/E			
89.	from the very Nature	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
90.	of the Fair Sex:	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
91.	And	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
92.	it	E	-e		
93.	was	P			
94.	to [them]	A	+k, [-e]		
95.	she	E	-e		
96.	owed	P			
97.	extraordinary Respect	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
98.	and	D			
99.	Veneration	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
100.	she	E	-e		
101.	found	P			
102.	her self	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
103.	treated with	P			
104.	by every Body	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
105.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
106.	knew	P			
107.	her.	E	-e		
108.	The Beauty	E		M	A <sub>s</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
109.	of her <i>Person</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
110.	made	P			

111.	her	E	-e		
112.	as much beloved	P/E			
113.	by the Men,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
114.	as	Mod			
115.	she	E	-e		
116.	was	P			
117.	<i>admired</i>	P/E			
118.	by [them]	A	+k, [-e]		
119.	for the Excellencies	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
120.	of her <i>Mind</i> ;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
121.	and	D			
122.	both	E	-e		
123.	rendered	P			
124.	her	E	-e		
125.	sufficiently	Mod			
126.	an Object	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
127.	of [Envy]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
128.	to her own Sex.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
129.	For	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
130.	it	E	-e		
131.	is	P			
132.	the distinguishable Characteristick	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
133.	of [Womanhood],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

134.	to hate	P			
135.	those Excellencies	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
136.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
137.	they	E	-e		
138.	cannot,	P			
139.	or,	D			
140.	at least,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
141.	will not endeavour to attain.	P			
142.	This Wonder	E		M	A <sub>s</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
143.	of her Sex	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
144.	was	P			
145.	committed	P/E			
146.	by her Father's	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
147.	last Will	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
148.	and	D			
149.	Testament	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
150.	to the Guardianship	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
151.	of a Gentleman	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
152.	every Way	Mod / A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
153.	worthy	Mod			
154.	of the Trust	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
155.	repos'd	P / Mod			
156.	in [him].	A	+k, [-e]		



157.	He	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
158.	had been	P			
159.	an ancient Friend	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
160.	to the Family,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
161.	and	D			
162.	lov'd	P			
163.	MIRANDA	E	-k, +e	7M	!
164.	(for	D			
165.	that	E	-e		
166.	was	P			
167.	the Name	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
168.	of this accomplish'd Charmer)	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
169.	with an Affection	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
170.	equal	Mod			
171.	to [that]	A	+k, [-e]		
172.	he	E	-e		
173.	felt	P			
174.	for an only Son;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
175.	and	D			
176.	it	E	-e		
177.	was	P			
178.	his Aim,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
179.	as well as	Mod			
180.	that	E	-e		

181.	of the Deceased,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
182.	that	Sub			
183.	these two	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
184.	should be	P			
185.	united	P/E			
186.	in [Marriage].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
187.	But alas!	Exkl		M	A <sub>S</sub>
188.	young GAYMONT	E	+k, +e	7M	!
189.	was	P			
190.	of a different Opinion:	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
191.	Not	Mod		M	A <sub>S</sub>
192.	but	D			
193.	he	E	-e		
194.	most passionately adored	P			
195.	the lively Maid	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
196.	appointed	P			
197.	for [him];	A	+k, [-e]		
198.	but	D			
199.	his roving Temper	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
200.	having led	P			
201.	him	E	-e		
202.	to make	P			
203.	Trial	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
204.	of many Women,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

205.	experience	P			
206.	how frail	Mod			
207.	some	E	-e		
208.	were,	P			
209.	made	P			
210.	him	E	-e		
211.	prophanely imagine	P			
212.	they	E	-e		
213.	all	Mod			
214.	were	E			
215.	so,	P/E			
216.	and	D			
217.	that	Sub			
218.	there	E	-e		
219.	was not	P			
220.	a Possibility	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
221.	for the most virtuous	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
222.	of [them]	A	+k, [-e]		
223.	to hold out	P			
224.	against the Importunities	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
225.	of the Man	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
226.	she	E	-e		
227.	liked.	P			
228.	This	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>

229.	made	P			
230.	him	E	-e		
231.	look	P			
232.	on [Marriage]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
233.	as	Mod			
234.	an Institution	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
235.	only to enslave	P			
236.	Mankind:	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
237.	And	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
238.	the full Belief	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
239.	that	Sub			
240.	all	E	-e		
241.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
242.	entred	P			
243.	into [it],	A	+k, [-e]		
244.	had	P			
245.	somebody	E	-e		
246.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
247.	in the dark	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
248.	triumphed	P			
249.	over their Honour,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
250.	and	D			
251.	their Wives	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
252.	Virtue,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)

253.	in the same manner	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
254.	as	Mod			
255.	he	E	-e		
256.	too	Mod			
257.	frequently had done,	P			
258.	created	P			
259.	in [him]	A	+k, [-e]		
260.	the greatest Aversion	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
261.	imaginable	Mod			
262.	to the Thoughts	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
263.	of [becoming]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
264.	a Husband.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
265.	The Passion	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>s</sub> rR
266.	he	E	-e		
267.	was	P			
268.	possess'd of,	P/E			
269.	for				
270.	MIRANDA	A	-k, +e	7M	!
271.	would,	P			
272.	however,	Mod			
273.	have oblig'd	P			
274.	him	E	-e		
275.	to [Compliance]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

276.	with his Father's	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
277.	Commands,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
278.	if	D			
279.	the kind Variety	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
280.	of other Beauties	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
281.	had not sometimes diverted	P			
282.	him	E	-e		
283.	from the Thoughts	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
284.	of [her]:	A	+k, [-e]		
285.	But	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
286.	all their Endearments	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
287.	could not so far estrange	P			
288.	his Affections,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
289.	as to make	P			
290.	him	E	-e		
291.	live	P			
292.	one Day	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
293.	without [seeing]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
294.	her.	E	-e		
295.	He	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
296.	visited	P			
297.	her	E	-e		
298.	constantly,	Mod			
299.	and	D			

300.	always behav'd	P			
301.	to [her]	A	+k, [-e]		
302.	in a manner	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
303.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
304.	could give	P			
305.	her	E	-e		
306.	no room	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
307.	to suspect	P			
308.	his Inclinations	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
309.	were	P			
310.	any Way	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
311.	contrary	P/E			
312.	to his Father's.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
313.	It	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
314.	as often,	Mod			
315.	indeed,	Mod			
316.	as	Mod			
317.	she	E	-e		
318.	reflected	P			
319.	on [it],	A	+k, [-e]		
320.	gave	P			
321.	her	E	-e		
322.	some Surprise,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
323.	that	Sub			

324.	he	E	-e		
325.	never press'd	P			
326.	the Matter	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
327.	very home;	Mod			
328.	and though	D			
329.	he	E	-e		
330.	made	P			
331.	her	E	-e		
332.	the most violent Declarations	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
333.	imaginable	Mod			
334.	of his Love,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
335.	he	E	-e		
336.	never	Mod			
337.	once mention'd	P			
338.	Marriage.	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
339.	She	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
340.	could not think	P			
341.	he	E	-e		
342.	aim'd	P			
343.	at the Gratification	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
344.	of his Desires	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
345.	by any other Means,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
346.	but	D			
347.	could not forbear	P			

348.	thinking	P			
349.	it	E	-e		
350.	extremely odd,	P/E			
351.	if	D			
352.	he	E	-e		
353.	lov'd	P			
354.	as	Mod			
355.	he	E	-e		
356.	profess'd,	P			
357.	he	E	-e		
358.	could be	P			
359.	contented	P/E			
360.	with the Reserve	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
361.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
362.	was	P			
363.	now	Mod			
364.	between [them].	E	+k, [-e]		
365.	'T	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
366.	is	P			
367.	impossible	P/E			
368.	for any Soul	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
369.	to be	P			
370.	possess'd	P/E			
371.	with a greater Share	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

372.	of [Tenderness]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
373.	than	Mod			
374.	her's	E <sub>Mod</sub>	-e		
375.	felt	P			
376.	for [him];	A	+k, [-e]		
377.	and whenever	D			
378.	she	E	-e		
379.	consider'd	P			
380.	his manner	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
381.	of [treating]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
382.	her,	E	-e		
383.	it	E	-e		
384.	gave	P			
385.	her	E	-e		
386.	Disquiets	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
387.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
388.	are not to be	P			
389.	described.	P/E			
390.	Old GAYMONT,	E	+k, +e	M 7M	A <sub>S</sub> !
391.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
392.	impatiently long'd	P			
393.	to call	P			
394.	her	E	-e		

395.	Daughter,	App	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
396.	was no less	P			
397.	at a Loss	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
398.	what	Q (Rel)			
399.	should occasion	P			
400.	the Delay	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
401.	of that Happiness,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
402.	than	Mod			
403.	was	P			
404.	she;	E	-e		
405.	whenever	D			
406.	he	E	-e		
407.	mention'd	P			
408.	it	E	-e		
409.	to his Son,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
410.	he	E	-e		
411.	found	P			
412.	his Answers	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
413.	conformable	P/E			
414.	to his Will;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
415.	and	D			
416.	when	D			
417.	he	E	-e		
418.	talk'd	P			

419.	to [MIRANDA],	A	+k, [+e]	7M	! rR
420.	she	E	-e		
421.	assur'd	P			
422.	him	E	-e		
423.	she	E	-e		
424.	had	P			
425.	no Difficulty	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
426.	in [complying]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
427.	with [his],	A	+k, [-e]		
428.	and	D			
429.	the Desires	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
430.	of her dead Father.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
431.	Both	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
432.	appeared	P			
433.	willing,	P/E			
434.	no visible Impediment	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
435.	could	P			
436.	he	E	-e		
437.	discover,	P			
438.	and yet	D			
439.	he	E	-e		
440.	was	P			
441.	as	Mod			
442.	far	Mod			

443.	from [being able]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
444.	to say	P			
445.	when	D			
446.	the Day	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
447.	would be,	P			
448.	as	Mod			
449.	he	E	-e		
450.	was	P			
451.	the first Hour	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
452.	such a Thing	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
453.	had been	P			
454.	in [Agitation].	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
455.	Vex'd	Mod		M	A <sub>s</sub>
456.	at [last],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
457.	to the very Heart,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
458.	and	D			
459.	imagining	P			
460.	himself	E	-e		
461.	impos'd on	P			
462.	by one Side	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
463.	or	D			
464.	the other,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
465.	he	E	-e		
466.	resolv'd to sound	P			

467.	to the Bottom	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
468.	of his Sea	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
469.	of [Perplexity];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
470.	and	D			
471.	to that End	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
472.	told	P			
473.	his Son,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
474.	That	Sub		M	-A <sub>s</sub>
475.	since	Mod			
476.	he	E	-e		
477.	found	P			
478.	him	E	-e		
479.	so dilatory	P/E			
480.	in the bringing about	A			
481.	his own Happiness,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
482.	he	E	-e		
483.	had taken	P			
484.	Care	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
485.	of [it]	A	+k, [-e]		
486.	for [him],	A	+k, [-e]		
487.	and	D			
488.	appointed	P			
489.	a Day	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
490.	for the Celebration	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

491.	of his Nuptials	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
492.	with the excellent MIRANDA.	A	+k, +e	7M	! rR
493.	Never	Mod		M	A <sub>s</sub>
494.	was	P			
495.	Surprize	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
496.	greater	P/E			
497.	than	Mod			
498.	that	E	-e		
499.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
500.	the old Gentleman	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
501.	felt,	P			
502.	when	D			
503.	he	E	-e		
504.	perceived	P			
505.	young GAYMONT	E	+k, +e	7M	! rR
506.	started	P			
507.	at his Proposition,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
508.	and	D			
509.	was	P			
510.	for some Moments	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
511.	incapable	P/E			
512.	of [answering]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
513.	him.	E	-e		
514.	What,	Q		M	A <sub>s</sub>

515.	said	P			
516.	he,	E	-e		
517.	fiercely,	Mod			
518.	do	P			
519.	you	E	-e		
520.	not approve	P			
521.	of the Choice	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
522.	I	E	-e	M	
523.	have made?	P			
524.	Have	P			
525.	you	E	-e		
526.	all this while	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
527.	deceived	P			
528.	me,	E	-e		
529.	and	D			
530.	affronted	P			
531.	MIRANDA?	E	-k, +e	7M	!
532.	No,			M	A <sub>s</sub>
533.	Sir,	Vok	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
534.	reply'd	P			
535.	the other,	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
536.	with some Hesitation	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
537.	in his Speech,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
538.	I	E	-e	M	



539.	have done	P			
540.	neither;	E			
541.	nor	D			
542.	is	P			
543.	there	E	-e		
544.	in the World	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
545.	that Man,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
546.	be	P			
547.	he	E	-e		
548.	never	Mod			
549.	so nobly descended, wealthy, wise, lovely;	P/E			
550.	be	P			
551.	he	E	-e		
552.	endowed	P/E			
553.	with all the Perfections	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
554.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
555.	elevate	P			
556.	human Nature,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
557.	who	Q	-e		
558.	might not glory	P			
559.	in the divine MIRANDA's	E	+k, +e	7M	rR
560.	Love.	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
561.	Why	Q		M	A <sub>S</sub>

562.	then	D			
563.	are	P			
564.	you,	E	-e		
565.	pursued	P			
566.	the Father,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
567.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
568.	from all Mankind	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
569.	are	P			
570.	singled out	P/E			
571.	for the Possession	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
572.	of so great a Blessing,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
573.	so negligent	P/E			
574.	in the acquiring	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
575.	it?	E	-e		
576.	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
577.	think	P			
578.	my self	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
579.	secure,	P/E			
580.	reply'd	P			
581.	the other;	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
582.	and	D			
583.	since	D			
584.	both Parties	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
585.	are	P			

586.	agreed,	P/E			
587.	as	Mod			
588.	we	E	-e		
589.	are,	P			
590.	there	E	-e		
591.	needs not	P			
592.	that Precipitation	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
593.	as	Mod			
594.	where	A (Rel)			
595.	a Fear	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
596.	of [Rivals]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
597.	intervenes.	P			
598.	I	E	-e	M	
599.	only,	Mod			
600.	Sir,	Vok	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
601.	entreat	P			
602.	a little Time	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
603.	for cool Reflection:	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
604.	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
605.	am	P			
606.	yet	D			
607.	unworthy	P/E			
608.	the Honour	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
609.	you	E	-e		

610.	design	P			
611.	me,	E	-e		
612.	and	D			
613.	would make	P			
614.	my self	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
615.	more so,	P/E			
616.	before	D			
617.	I	E	-e	M	
618.	enjoy	P			
619.	it.	E	-e		
620.	These Words	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
621.	put	P			
622.	the Old Man	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
623.	past all Patience.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
624.	He	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
625.	had been told	P			
626.	many Stories	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
627.	concerning his Son's	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
628.	Debaucheries,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
629.	and	D			
630.	began now to fear	P			
631.	they	E	-e		
632.	were	P			

633.	but too true:	P/E			
634.	And therefore	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
635.	telling	P			
636.	him	E	-e		
637.	that	Sub			
638.	if	D			
639.	he	E	-e		
640.	continued	P			
641.	any longer	Mod			
642.	refractory	Mod			
643.	to his Will,	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
644.	he	E	-e		
645.	would make	P			
646.	him	E	-e		
647.	a Stranger	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
648.	to his House	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
649.	during his Life,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
650.	and	D			
651.	to his Estate	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
652.	afterwards,	Mod			
653.	flung	P			
654.	out of the Room,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
655.	leaving	P			
656.	him	E	-e		

657.	to ruminate	P			
658.	on [what]	A	+k, [-e]		
659.	he	E	-e		
660.	had said.	P			
661.	Our young Spark	E		M	A <sub>s</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
662.	was	P			
663.	too well acquainted	P/E			
664.	with the resolute Disposition	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
665.	of his Father,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
666.	and	D			
667.	the extreme Desire	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
668.	he	E	-e		
669.	had	P			
670.	for this Alliance,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
671.	to doubt	P			
672.	but	D			
673.	he	E	-e		
674.	would do	P			
675.	as	Mod			
676.	he	E	-e		
677.	had said;	P			
678.	and	D			
679.	was	P			

680.	in no small Perplexity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
681.	of [Mind],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
682.	for all his Gaiety,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
683.	about [it].	A	+k, [-e]		
684.	His Love	E		M	A <sub>s</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
685.	for [MIRANDA]	A	+k, [+e]	7M	! rR
686.	made	P			
687.	him	E	-e		
688.	equally desirous	P/E			
689.	of [leading]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
690.	his Life	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
691.	with [her];	A	+k, [-e]		
692.	he	E	-e		
693.	could readily have foregone	P			
694.	all the other Pleasures	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
695.	of his Youth	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
696.	for her Enjoyment:	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
697.	But	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
698.	then	D			
699.	the Fears	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
700.	that	Sub			
701.	if	D			
702.	he	E	-e		

703.	married	P			
704.	her,	E	-e		
705.	some other happy Favourite	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
706.	might arise,	P			
707.	and	D			
708.	leave	P			
709.	him	E	-e		
710.	no farther Interest	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
711.	in [her],	A	+k, [-e]		
712.	than	Mod			
713.	what cold Duty,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
714.	and	D			
715.	the Decorum	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
716.	due to [Reputation ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
717.	should oblige	P	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
718.	her	E	-e		
719.	to,	Kopf <sub>pp</sub>			
720.	controlled	P			
721.	his other Sentiments,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
722.	and	D			
723.	he	E	-e		
724.	could not think	P			
725.	of [making]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
726.	her,	E	-e		

727.	or	D			
728.	any other Woman	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
729.	a Wife,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
730.	unless	D			
731.	there	E	-e		
732.	were	P			
733.	a Possibility	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
734.	of [proving]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
735.	she	E	-e		
736.	was	P			
737.	impregnable	P/E			
738.	to all the Assaults	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
739.	of [Love],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
740.	when	D			
741.	urg'd	P			
742.	against her Honour.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
743.	As	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
744.	he	E	-e		
745.	was	P			
746.	in this Dilemma,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
747.	a Thought	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
748.	came	P			
749.	into his Head	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
750.	of [making]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	

751.	a Trial	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
752.	of [her]	A	+k, [-e]		
753.	himself,	A	-e		
754.	he	E	-e		
755.	was	P			
756.	perfectly assured	P/E			
757.	she	E	-e		
758.	loved	P			
759.	him,	E	-e		
760.	and	D			
761.	if	D			
762.	she	E	-e		
763.	could resist	P			
764.	the Attacks	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
765.	he	E	-e		
766.	made;	P			
767.	seconded	P			
768.	by [Opportunity],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
769.	he	E	-e		
770.	fancied	P			
771.	he	E	-e		
772.	should	P			
773.	then	D			
774.	be	P			

775.	convinc'd	P/E			
776.	she	E	-e		
777.	would do so	P			
778.	by all others.	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
779.	Pleas'd	Mod / P		M	As
780.	at the new invented Stratagem,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
781.	he	E	-e		
782.	resolved	P			
783.	to put	P			
784.	it	E	-e		
785.	immediately	Mod			
786.	in [Practice];	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
787.	but	D			
788.	fearing	P			
789.	if	D			
790.	his Father	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
791.	should let	P			
792.	her	E	-e		
793.	know	P			
794.	the Discourse	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
795.	that	E (Rel)			
796.	had lately past	P			
797.	between [them],	A	+k, [-e]		
798.	it	E	-e		

799.	might incense	P			
800.	her	E	-e		
801.	so far	Mod			
802.	as to prevent	P			
803.	the Success,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
804.	at [least]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
805.	be	P			
806.	prevalent enough	P/E			
807.	to put	P			
808.	her	E	-e		
809.	on her Guard;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
810.	he	E	-e		
811.	therefore	D			
812.	went	P			
813.	in [Search]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
814.	of [him],	A	+k, [-e]		
815.	and	D			
816.	being told	P			
817.	he	E	-e		
818.	was	P			
819.	alone	P/E			
820.	in the Garden,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
821.	went	P			
822.	to [him]	A	+k, [-e]		

823.	there.	Mod			
824.	He	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
825.	found	P			
826.	him	E	-e		
827.	in the same Humour	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
828.	in [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
829.	he	E	-e		
830.	had left	P			
831.	him,	E	-e		
832.	but	D			
833.	accosting	P			
834.	him	E	-e		
835.	with an Air	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
836.	compos'd	Mod			
837.	of [nothing]	A	+k, [-e]		
838.	but	D			
839.	Humility,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
840.	I	E	-e	M	
841.	fear,	P			
842.	Sir,	Vok	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
843.	said	P			
844.	he	E	-e		
845.	to [him],	A	+k, [-e]		
846.	that	Sub			

847.	the Manner	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
848.	in [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
849.	I	E	-e	M	
850.	expressed	P			
851.	my self	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
852.	may have seemed	P			
853.	too abrupt and presuming	P/E			
854.	for that Obedience	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
855.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
856.	becomes	P			
857.	a Son;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
858.	I	E	-e	M	
859.	come now	P			
860.	therefore	D			
861.	to entreat	P			
862.	your Pardon,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
863.	and	D			
864.	to assure	P			
865.	you,	E	-e		
866.	that	Sub			
867.	I	E	-e	M	
868.	had	P			
869.	no other Meaning	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
870.	in my Words,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

871.	but	D			
872.	that	Sub			
873.	loving	P			
874.	MIRANDA	E	-k, +e	7M	
875.	to that Degree	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
876.	I	E	-e	M	
877.	do,	P			
878.	I	E	-e	M	
879.	cannot be	P			
880.	satisfied	P/E			
881.	without [being]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
882.	perfectly convinc'd	P/E			
883.	that	Sub			
884.	when	D			
885.	she	E	-e		
886.	gives	P			
887.	her Hand,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
888.	she	E	-e		
889.	also	Mod			
890.	gives	P			
891.	her Heart.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

Wörter: 1494 ;

Konstituenten: 889

regulär		nicht-regulär	
NP: +e, M rR	<b>238</b>	NP: +e, -M rR:	<b>32</b>
		NP: +e, M -rR	-
NP: -e, -M rR:	<b>184</b>	NP: -e, M rR:	<b>,I' 12</b> <b>A<sub>S</sub> 12</b>
		NP: 7M/1K	<b>11</b> <b>(Name)</b>
P: -M	<b>216</b>	P: M	-
P/E (exkl. NPs) -M	<b>44</b>	P/E: M	-
Mod (innerhalb NP): -M	<b>47</b>	Mod (innerhalb NP): M	<b>4</b>
Textausgliederung A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>38</b>	A <sub>S</sub> : -M	-
A <sub>NS</sub> : M	<b>1</b>	A <sub>NS</sub> : -M	-
		-A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>1 (NS)</b>

**Auswertung Symmons:**



NP:+e, -M

22.	<i>an only Daughter which he left behind him, <b>after having taken</b> Care to adorn her</i>	30
23.	<i>she was indebted <b>for the subduing</b> all those little Follies</i>	82
24.	<i>Respect and Veneration she found <b>her self</b> treated with</i>	102
25.	<i>which they cannot, or <b>at least</b>, will not endeavour</i>	140
26.	<i>that <b>these two</b> should be united in Marriage</i>	183
27.	<i>there was not a Possibility <b>for the most virtuous</b> of them</i>	221
28.	<i>somebody who <b>in the dark</b> triumphed over their Honour</i>	247
29.	<i>and their Wives Virtues, <b>in the same manner</b> as he too frequently had done</i>	253
30.	<i>the greatest Aversion imaginable to the Thoughts <b>of becoming a Husband</b></i>	263
31.	<i>as to make him live one Day <b>without seeing</b> her</i>	292
32.	<i>always behaved to her <b>in a manner</b></i>	301
33.	<i>which could give her <b>no room</b> to suspect his Inclinations</i>	305
34.	<i>and whenever she consider'd <b>his manner of treating</b> her</i>	379/ 380
35.	<i>she had no Difficulty <b>in complying</b> with his</i>	425
36.	<i>he was as far <b>from being</b> able to say when the Day would be</i>	442
37.	<i>Vex'd <b>at last</b> to the very Heart</i>	455
38.	<i>imagining himself impos'd on by one Side or <b>the other</b></i>	463

39.	<i>and was for some Moments incapable <b>of answering</b> him</i>	511
40.	<i>Have you <b>all this while</b> deceived me... ?</i>	525
41.	<i>No, Sir, reply'd <b>the other</b></i>	534
42.	<i>Why..are you...so negligent <b>in the acquiring</b> it?</i>	573
43.	<i>I think <b>my self</b> secure</i>	577
44.	<i>reply'd <b>the other</b></i>	580
45.	<i>I am yet unworthy..., and would make <b>my self</b> more so</i>	613
46.	<i>His Love... made him equally desirous <b>of leading</b> his Life with her</i>	688
47.	<i>he could not think <b>of making</b> her...a Wife.</i>	724
48.	<i>unless there were a Possibility <b>of proving</b> that...</i>	733
49.	<i>a Thought came into his Head <b>of making</b> a Trial of her</i>	749
50.	<i>he would then be convinc'd she would do so <b>by all others</b></i>	777
51.	<i>so far as to prevent the Success, <b>at least</b> be prevalent enough to put her on her Guard</i>	803
52.	<i>I cannot be satisfied <b>without being</b> perfectly convinc'd</i>	879

Mod (innerhalb NP): M

1.	<i>The <b>Grand Climacterick</b> took him from his lamenting Friends</i>	12
2.	<i>...Humility and <b>Good Nature</b>, she learnd both by Precept and Example.</i>	64
3.	<i>Vanities, which seem inseparable from the very Nature of the <b>Fair Sex</b></i>	90

4.	<i>These Words put the <b>Old Man</b> past all Patience.</i>	622
----	--	-----

7M/1K

1.	<i>and lov'd MIRANDA (for that was the Name)</i>	163
2.	<i>young GAYMONT was of a different Opinion</i>	188
3.	<i>for MIRANDA would... have oblig'd him</i>	270
4.	<i>Old GAYMONT...was no less at a Loss</i>	389
5.	<i>he talk'd to MIRANDA</i>	418
6.	<i>his Nuptials with the excellent MIRANDA</i>	491
7.	<i>he perceived young GAYMONT</i>	504
8.	<i>Have you...affronted MIRANDA?</i>	530
9.	<i>in the divine MIRANDA's Love</i>	558
10.	<i>His Love for MIRANDA</i>	684
11.	<i>loving MIRANDA to that Degree</i>	873

-As: M

12.	<i>and to that End told his Son, That since he found him so dilatory...</i>	473
-----	---	-----

7. Konstituentenanalyse Ablancourt,  
*Health restor'd, or, the triumph of nature, 1740*

Z.	Konstituente	syntakt. Fkt.	Eigen-schaft	Verhältnis Majuskel / Kern	Position
1.	FOR Shame!	Exkl.	-k, +e	3M 1M /1K	A <sub>A</sub> rR
2.	Away	Mod		1M	A <sub>S</sub>
3.	with this excessive Intemperance!	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
4.	How often			M	A <sub>S</sub>
5.	have	P			
6.	I	E	-e	M	
7.	told	P			
8.	you	E	-e		
9.	I	E	-e	M	
10.	can't endure	P			
11.	it?	E	-e		
12.	Under a plausible Pretence	A	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>A</sub> rR
13.	of [heaping]	A	+k, [+e]		

14.	Obligations	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
15.	upon [me],	E	+k, [-e]		
16.	you	E	-e		
17.	are	P			
18.	perpetually	Mod			
19.	loading	P			
20.	me	E	-e		
21.	with unsupportable Burdens;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
22.	breaking	P			
23.	my Measures,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
24.	and	D			
25.	discomposing	P			
26.	the Method	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
27.	and				
28.	Order	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
29.	of my Economy.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
30.	If	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
31.	you	E	-e		
32.	still	Mod			
33.	continue to proceed	P			
34.	in this riotous Manner,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
35.	what	E (Q)			
36.	will be	P			
37.	the Consequence?	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

38.	Why,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
39.	nauseous Qualms,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
40.	pungent Paroxysms,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
41.	and				
42.	splenetick Vapours,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
43.	in such Abundance	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
44.	that	Sub			
45.	we	E	-e		
46.	shall be	P			
47.	oblig'd	P/E			
48.	to have	P			
49.	Recourse	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
50.	to a Remedy	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
51.	worse than	Mod			
52.	the Disease;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
53.	i.e.	D			
54.	to the Physicians	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
55.	and				
56.	Apothecaries.	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
57.	The natural Consequence	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
58.	of whose heterogeneous Mixtures	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
59.	is,	P			

60.	to improve	P			
61.	the Distemper,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
62.	instead of	D			
63.	curing	P			
64.	the Patient;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
65.	and	D			
66.	to shed	P			
67.	the malignant Influence	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
68.	of their <i>Nostrums</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
69.	throughout the Body;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
70.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
71.	are	P			
72.	always	Mod			
73.	so infallibly productive	P/E			
74.	of intolerable Dolours,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
75.	that	Sub			
76.	we	E	-e		
77.	shall	P			
78.	even	Mod			
79.	cry	P			
80.	to [Death]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
81.	every Moment	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
82.	for [Relief],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
83.	when,	D			

84.	perhaps,	D			
85.	to compleat	P			
86.	our Misery,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
87.	the corss-grain'd Skeleton	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
88.	will prove	P			
89.	deaf	P/E			
90.	to our Cries.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
91.	Alas!	Exkl.		M	A <sub>S</sub>
tom					
92.	I	E	-e	M	
93.	thought	P			
94.	I	E	-e	M	
95.	had	P			
96.	the principal Reason	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
97.	to complain.	P			
98.	For,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
99.	in these revelling Hours,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
100.	I	E	-e	M	
101.	have	P			
102.	so little Power	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
103.	to do	P			
104.	as	Mod			
105.	I	E	-e	M	
106.	would,	P			

107.	that	Sub			
108.	I	E	-e	M	
109.	can't be	P			
110.	heard	P/E			
111.	a Syllable,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
112.	tho'	D			
113.	I	E	-e	M	
114.	exclaim and remonstrate	P			
115.	till	Mod			
116.	I	E	-e	M	
117.	am	P			
118.	sick	P/E			
119.	again.	Mod			
120.	When eart	D		M	As
121.	you	E	-e		
122.	have receiv'd	P			
123.	as much as	Mod			
124.	may satisfy	P			
125.	us,	E	-e		
126.	why	(Q)			
127.	don't	P			
128.	you	E	-e		
129.	command	P			

130.	the Appetite	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
131.	to shut	P			
132.	the Gate?	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
133.	and	D		-M	As
134.	to tell	P			
135.	them,	E	-e		
136.	if	D			
137.	they	E	-e		
138.	'll needs be	P			
139.	importunate,	P/E			
140.	that	Sub			
141.	the Passages	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
142.	are	P			
143.	stopt;	P/E			
144.	and	D			
145.	that	Sub			
146.	no more	Mod	-e		
147.	must enter;	P			
148.	a <i>Stomach</i>	E		1M/1K	rR
149.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
150.	knows	P			
151.	what	E (Rel)	-e		
152.	's	P			
153.	good	P/E			

154.	for [Life],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
155.	should not,	P			
156.	at [Table],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
157.	gage	P			
158.	itself	E	-e		
159.	by the Capacity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
160.	of its Neighbour,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
161.	but	D			
162.	by its own.	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
163.	'T Stom	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
164.	is	P			
165.	true,	P/E			
166.	it	E	-e		
167.	might be	P			
168.	so	Mod			
169.	as	Mod			
170.	you	E	-e		
171.	say,	P			
172.	if	D			
173.	the first Thing	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
174.	they	E	-e		
175.	did,	P			
176.	was not	P			

177.	to make	P			
178.	the Porter	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
179.	drunk;	P/E			
180.	for	D			
181.	before	Mod			
182.	the first Course	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
183.	ended,	P			
184.	he	E	-e		
185.	is	P			
186.	already	Mod			
187.	quite	Mod			
188.	out of his Course,	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
189.	and	D			
190.	then	D			
191.	I	E	-e	M	
192.	am	P			
193.	no more	Mod			
194.	the Master;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
195.	he	E	-e		
196.	suffers	P			
197.	himself	A	-e		
198.	to be	P			
199.	tickled	P/E			
200.	with strong Ragou's;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

201.	and	D			
202.	what	E (Rel)	-e		
203.	is	P			
204.	worst	P/E			
205.	of [all],	A	+k, [-e]		rR
206.	he	E	-e		
207.	lets	P			
208.	every thing	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	rR
209.	pass,	P			
210.	upon [Assurance]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
211.	given	P			
212.	him,	E	-e		
213.	that	Sub			
214.	their Business	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
215.	is	P			
216.	only	Mod			
217.	to chear and fortify	P			
218.	the <i>Heart</i> .	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
219.	And	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
220.	thus,	D			
221.	by his Perswasion.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
222.	you	E	-e		
223.	are	P			

224.	overpower'd;	P/E			
225.	and	D			
226.	yield.	P			
227.	Sure	Mod		M	A <sub>S</sub>
228.	enough:	Mod			
229.	Can	P		M	A <sub>S</sub>
230.	I	E	-e		
231.	deny	P			
232.	any thing	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
233.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
234.	's	P			
235.	good	P/E			
236.	for [you]	A	+k, [-e]		
237.	How	Q		M	A <sub>S</sub>
238.	would	P			
239.	you	E	-e		
240.	like	P			
241.	it,	E	-e		
242.	if	D			
243.	I	E	-e		
244.	should refuse	P			
245.	Entrance	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	
246.	to [that]	E	+k, [-e]		

247.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
248.	hath	P			
249.	Orders	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	
250.	to go	P			
251.	straight	Mod			
252.	to the <i>Heart?</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
253.	Your own Conduct	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
254.	confirms	P			
255.	me	E	-e		
256.	in [this];	A	+k, [-e]		
257.	for	D			
258.	on such Occasions,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
259.	you	E	-e		
260.	give	P			
261.	me	E	-e		
262.	Ground	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
263.	to think,	P			
264.	that	Sub			
265.	you	E	-e		
266.	are	P			
267.	no Enemy	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
268.	to good Wine,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
269.	and	D			

270.	strong Liquors (ohne ‘.’)	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
271.	I	E	-e	M	(A <sub>S</sub> )
Hear t					
272.	find	P			
273.	I	E	-e		
274.	am	P			
275.	a Stranger	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
276.	to [you];	A	+k, [-e]		
277.	for	D			
278.	were	P			
279.	it	E	-e		
280.	not	Mod			
281.	for the Chearfulness	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
282.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
283.	Drink	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	
284.	inspires,	P			
285.	I	E	-e	M	
286.	should abhor	P			
287.	it;	E	-e		
288.	and	D			
289.	if	D			
290.	sometimes	Mod			
291.	I	E	-e	M	



292.	bear	P			
293.	with Excess	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
294.	of [Wine],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
295.	it	E	-e		
296.	is	P			
297.	because	D			
298.	the Danger	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
299.	is not	P			
300.	so great,	P/E			
301.	for you	A	+k, [-e]		
302.	to be	P			
303.	full	P/E			
304.	of [Liquor],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
305.	as	D			
306.	of solid Food.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
307.	Be tom	P		M	A <sub>S</sub>
308.	that	E	-e		
309.	as	D			
310.	it	E	-e		
311.	will,	P			
312.	we	E	-e		
313.	are	P			
314.	to be	P/E			

315.	pitied.	P/E/E			
316.	It	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
317.	were	P			
318.	to be	P/E			
319.	wished	P/E/E			
320.	for both our Sakes,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
321.	that	Sub			
322.	under [colour]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
323.	of a civil Entertainment,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
324.	they	E	-e		
325.	would not engage	P			
326.	us	E	-e		
327.	into all the Disorders	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
328.	of [Drunkenness]	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
329.	and	D			
330.	Gluttony.	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	
331.	And eart	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
332.	truly	Mod			
333.	it	E	-e		
334.	is	P			
335.	my Intention	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
336.	to take	P			
337.	some Course	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

338.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
339.	these Debauches	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
340.	may not hurt	P			
341.	us;	E	-e		
342.	and	D			
343.	therefore	D			
344.	without more Delay,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
345.	we	E	-e		
346.	must resolve	P			
347.	against those Abuses	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
348.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
349.	proceed	P			
350.	from that Quantity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
351.	of [Meat]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
352.	and	D			
353.	Drink,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
354.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
355.	they	E	-e		
356.	offer and force	P			
357.	us	E	-e		
358.	to take.	P			
359.	For	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
360.	Excesses	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	
361.	of this Nature	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

362.	are	P			
363.	grown	P/E			
364.	so	Mod			
365.	exorbitant,	Mod			
366.	that	Sub			
367.	all the Waters	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
368.	and	D			
369.	Soil	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
370.	of our Country Produce,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
371.	fit	P			
372.	for [eating]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	rR
373.	or	D			
374.	drinking,	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
375.	are	P			
376.	now-a-days	Mod			
377.	jumbled together	P/E			
378.	on the same Table,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
379.	with the Spice	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
380.	and	D			
381.	Sauces	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
382.	of both the <i>Indies</i> .	A		1M/1K	rR
383.	Nay	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
tom					
384.	it	E	-e		

385.	is	P			
386.	certain	P/E			
387.	that	Sub			
388.	the Quantity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
389.	and	D			
390.	Diversity	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
391.	of [Meats],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
392.	jostle	P			
393.	us	E	-e		
394.	quite	Mod			
395.	out of the right Way	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
396.	of [ <i>Health</i> ].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
397.	Do	P		M	A <sub>s</sub>
398.	Men	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
399.	think,	P			
400.	that	Sub			
401.	because	D			
402.	they	E	-e		
403.	out-do	P			
404.	that plain and simple Way	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
405.	of [feeding]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
406.	as	Mod			
407.	our Forefathers	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

408.	did,	P			
409.	they	E	-e		
410.	are	P			
411.	therefore	D			
412.	more skilful	P/E			
413.	in [dressing]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
414.	of [Victuals],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
415.	than	Mod			
416.	Nature herself,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	lR
417.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
418.	in the several Seasons	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
419.	of the Year	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
420.	produces	P			
421.	all	E	-e		
422.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
423.	is	P			
424.	convenient;	P/E			
425.	tempering	P			
426.	the Fruit	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
427.	with a just Proportion,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
428.	and	D			
429.	one	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
430.	may say,	P			
431.	they	E	-e		

432.	are	P			
433.	as	Mod			
434.	they	E	-e		
435.	ought to be,	P			
436.	for [those]	A	+k, [-e]		
437.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
438.	need	P			
439.	them,	E	-e		
440.	without any Necessity	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
441.	of [ <i>Addition</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
442.	or	D			
443.	<i>Substraction</i>	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
444.	to make	P			
445.	them	E	-e		
446.	better	P/E			
447.	or	D			
448.	more healthful.	P/E			
449.	I Stom	E	-e	M	
450.	am	P			
451.	persuaded	P/E			
452.	of the Truth	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
453.	of [what]	A	+k, [-e]		
454.	you	E	-e		

455.	say;	P			
456.	but-	D			
457.	Why, eart	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
458.	but?	D			
459.	If	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
460.	a Man	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
461.	thinks	P			
462.	that	Sub			
463.	Sugar	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
464.	is	P			
465.	of great use	P/E	+k, +e	0M/1K	rR
466.	for Northern People,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
467.	he	E	-e		
468.	is	P			
469.	much mistaken;	P/E			
470.	and	D			
471.	an ordinary Prune	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
472.	delights	P			
473.	a <i>Laplander</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
474.	more	Mod			
475.	than	Mod			
476.	the richest Conserve	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
477.	does	P			

478.	a <i>Genoefe</i> ;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
479.	nay	Mod			
480.	Wine,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
481.	Brandy,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
482.	and	D			
483.	Punch,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
484.	would be	P			
485.	useless	P/E			
486.	within the Tropicks,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
487.	were	P			
488.	it	E	-e		
489.	not	Mod			
490.	for [Custom].	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
491.	If tom	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
492.	we	E	-e		
493.	pursue	P			
494.	Matters	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
495.	so far,	Mod			
496.	we	E	-e		
497.	are	P			
498.	like	Mod			
499.	to launch out	P			
500.	into a long and tedious	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

	Voyage:				
501.	And	D			
502.	therefore,	D			
503.	though	D			
504.	your Sentiments	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
505.	are	P			
506.	very just,	P/E			
507.	as	D			
508.	to the Abuse	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
509.	of [mustering together]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
510.	in one Dish	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
511.	the Productions	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
512.	of all the four Parts	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
513.	of the World,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
514.	and	D			
515.	the swilling down,	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
516.	in one and the same Meal,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
517.	the most exquisite Liquors	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
518.	of all Sorts;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
519.	yet,	D			
520.	be	P			
521.	rul'd	P/E			
522.	by [me];	A	+k, [-e]		
523.	let	P			

524.	us	E	-e		
525.	attempt	P			
526.	no more	Mod			
527.	but	D			
528.	some convenient Moderation	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
529.	in the Matter;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
530.	for	D			
531.	if	D			
532.	it	E	-e		
533.	be	P			
534.	observed	P/E			
535.	that	Sub			
536.	we	E	-e		
537.	skip	P			
538.	from one Extremity	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
539.	to [another],	A	+k, [-e]		rR
540.	we	E	-e		
541.	shall be	P			
542.	but	D			
543.	laugh'd at.	P/E			
544.	Have eart	P		M	As
545.	Men	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
546.	lost	P			

547.	their Wits?	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
548.	They tom	E	-e	M	As
549.	pretend	P			
550.	to	INF			
551.	quite	Mod			
552.	the contrary;	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	rR
553.	nay,	D			
554.	they	E	-e		
555.	maintain	P			
556.	that	Sub			
557.	the first Men	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
558.	were	P			
559.	but	D			
560.	Beasts,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
561.	when	D			
562.	Nuts,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
563.	Medlars,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
564.	and	D			
565.	such-like Fruits	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
566.	served	P			
567.	them	E	-e		
568.	for [Food];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
569.	they	E	-e		

570.	imagine	P			
571.	that	Sub			
572.	Nature	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
573.	does	P			
574.	but	D			
575.	roughew	P			
576.	our Aliments,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
577.	and	D			
578.	that	Sub			
579.	Art	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
580.	must bring	P			
581.	them	E	-e		
582.	to [Perfection].	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
583.	Whence	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
584.	likewise	Mod			
585.	they	E	-e		
586.	conclude,	P			
587.	that	Sub			
588.	Nourishment	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
589.	being	P			
590.	the fundamental Law	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
591.	of Human Society,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
592.	they	E	-e		
593.	cannot eat and drink	P			

594.	too often,	Mod			
595.	since	D			
596.	all Sorts	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
597.	of [Animals]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
598.	are	P			
599.	made	P/E			
600.	tame	P/E/E			
601.	with [Food].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
602.	They eat	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
603.	ought,	P			
604.	at least	Mod			
605.	to observe	P			
606.	the Rules	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
607.	of [Temperance].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
608.	Sure enough: Stom	Mod		M	A <sub>S</sub> /Exkl
609.	But	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
610.	they	E	-e		
611.	fancy,	P			
612.	to follow	P			
613.	these Maxims	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
614.	is not so much	P			
615.	to Live,	P		1M/0K	

616.	as	Mod			
617.	to Languish:	P		1M/0K	
618.	and	D			
619.	if	D			
620.	Novelty,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
621.	and	D			
622.	good Dressing	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
623.	of [Victuals]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
624.	carries	P			
625.	them	E	-e		
626.	beyond the Bounds	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
627.	of [Sobriety],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
628.	they	E	-e		
629.	know	P			
630.	how to remedy	P			
631.	those little Disorders	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
632.	by a speedy Digestion;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
633.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
634.	not only	Mod			
635.	eases and comforts	P			
636.	Nature,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
637.	but	D			
638.	enlivens	P			
639.	her,	E	-e		

640.	and makes	P			
641.	her	E	-e		
642.	stronger	P/E			
643.	than	Mod			
644.	when	D			
645.	directed	P			
646.	by the Poise	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
647.	and	D			
648.	Ballance	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
649.	of [Sobriety].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
650.	Great Doctors	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
651.	indeed!	Mod			
652.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
653.	speak very boldly	P			
654.	of [what]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
655.	they	E	-e		
656.	don't at all understand.	P			
	Stom				
657.	However,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
658.	I	E	-e	M	
659.	should not complain	P			
660.	of their Ignorance,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
661.	but	D			



662.	be	P			
663.	willing patiently to suffer,	P/E			
664.	sometimes	Mod			
665.	be	P			
666.	overcharged	P/E			
667.	with [Meat]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
668.	and	D			
669.	Drink,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
670.	under what Shape	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
671.	or	D			
672.	Figure	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
673.	the Whimsy	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
674.	of the Officer,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
675.	at the Desire	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
676.	of [Gluttons]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
677.	and	D			
678.	Parasites	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
679.	disguises	P			
680.	them;	E	-e		
681.	provided	P			
682.	these Surfeitings	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
683.	were	P			
684.	not so frequent,	P/E			
685.	and	D			

686.	that	Sub			
687.	they	E	-e		
688.	were	P			
689.	followed	P/E			
690.	by [Abstinence]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
691.	and	D			
692.	Diet,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
693.	for	D			
694.	by that means	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
695.	I	E	-e	M	
696.	might come	P			
697.	to [myself]	A	+k, -e		
698.	again;	Mod			
699.	but	D			
700.	it	E	-e		
701.	puts	P			
702.	me	E	-e		
703.	to [Despair],	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
704.	when	D			
705.	next Day	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
706.	after a Debauch,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
707.	such as	Mod			
708.	this,	E	-e		
709.	I	E	-e	M	

710.	am made	P			
711.	the Storehouse	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
712.	of [Cassia]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
713.	and	D			
714.	Sena,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
715.	accompanied	P			
716.	with Rhubarb	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
717.	and	D			
718.	Scammony;	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
719.	and	D			
720.	if	D			
721.	that	E	-e		
722.	operate not	P			
723.	according	Mod			
724.	as	Mod			
725.	the Faculty	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
726.	and	D			
727.	College	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
728.	expect,	P			
729.	I	E	-e	M	
730.	am	P			
731.	condemned	P/E			
732.	to the purging Wine,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
733.	Crocus,	App	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)

734.	that	E	-e		
735.	is to say,	P			
736.	to the Rack	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
737.	ordinary and extraordinary,	Mod			
738.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
739.	puts	P			
740.	me	E	-e		
741.	within a Finger's	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
742.	Breadth	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
743.	of [Death].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
Hear					
t					
744.	It	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
745.	is not	P			
746.	you	E	-e		
747.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
748.	suffer alone,	P			
749.	and	D			
750.	complain	P			
751.	of those ill-timed Prescriptions;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
752.	and therefore,	D			
753.	that	Sub			
754.	we	E	-e		

755.	may remedy	P			
756.	the same,	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
757.	let	P			
758.	us	E	-e		
759.	begin	P			
760.	by declaring	A (P)	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
761.	War	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
762.	against all those Enemies	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
763.	of [Health],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
764.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
765.	under [Pretext]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
766.	of [coming]	A (P)	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
767.	to our Assistance,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
768.	drain	P			
769.	us	E	-e		
770.	of our Forces	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
771.	and	D			
772.	Spirits,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
773.	so that	Sub			
774.	a whole Age	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
775.	is	P			
776.	hardly sufficient,	P/E			
777.	to retrieve	P			
778.	us	E	-e		

779.	from the miserable State	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
780.	we	E	-e		
781.	are in	P			
782.	when	D			
783.	we	E	-e		
784.	get	P			
785.	out of the Hands	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
786.	of those Poisoners	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
787.	and	D			
788.	Murderers,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
789.	countenanc'd	P			
790.	by [Luxury],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
791.	and	D			
792.	tolerated	P			
793.	by [Government].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
Stom					
794.	Nay,	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
795.	the Truth	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
796.	is,	P			
797.	when	D			
798.	<i>Physicians</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
799.	cure	P			
800.	a Disease,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
801.	the Patient	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

802.	commonly dies	P			
803.	of the Cure:	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
804.	You	E	-e	M	A <sub>S(1)</sub>
805.	can't think	P			
806.	how glad	Mod			
807.	I	E	-e	M	
808.	am to hear	P			
809.	the Proposition	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
810.	you	E	-e		
811.	make;	P			
812.	but	D			
813.	do	P			
814.	you	E	-e		
815.	believe	P			
816.	that	Sub			
817.	you	E	-e		
818.	and	D			
819.	I	E	-e	M	
820.	are	P			
821.	strong enough	P/E			
822.	to engage	P			
823.	such powerful Enemies?	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
Hear t	Never	Mod		M	A <sub>S</sub>

824.	doubt	P			
825.	it;	E	-e		
826.	let	P			
827.	us	E	-e		
828.	but despise	P			
829.	them,	E	-e		
830.	and	D			
831.	we	E	-e		
832.	shall certainly get	P			
833.	the Victory.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
Stom					
834.	That	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
835.	will do	P			
836.	for the Enemies	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
837.	without;	Mod			
838.	but	D			
839.	how	Q			
840.	shall	P			
841.	we	E	-e		
842.	reduce	P			
843.	those	E	-e		
844.	within?	Mod			
Hear t					

845.	What	Q (Rel)	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
846.	you	E	-e		
847.	say	P			
848.	wants not	P			
849.	its Difficulties;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
850.	and	D			
851.	I	E	-e	M	
852.	foresee,	P			
853.	that	Sub			
854.	it	E	-e		
855.	will not be	P			
856.	an easy Matter	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
857.	to surmount	P			
858.	<i>Prejudice,</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
859.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
860.	besets	P			
861.	our Reason.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
862.	For	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
863.	that Fool	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
864.	hath made	P			
865.	her	E	-e		
866.	declare	P			
867.	so positively	Mod			
868.	in [Favour]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

869.	of [ <i>Epicurism</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
870.	and	D			
871.	<i>Physic,</i>	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
872.	that	Sub			
873.	one	E			
874.	would think,	P			
875.	her Design	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
876.	of destroying	A			
877.	our <i>Health,</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
878.	was only to enrich	P			
879.	the Traitor	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
880.	and	D			
881.	<i>Physician.</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
	Stom				
882.	Oh!	Exkl		M	A <sub>Exkl</sub>
883.	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
884.	am	P			
885.	ready to burst,	P/E			
886.	and	D			
887.	can hold no more;	P			
888.	yet	D			
889.	my <i>Nose</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
890.	advises	P			
891.	me	E	-e		

892.	of an odd Ragou	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
893.	and	D			
894.	a lusty Brimmer	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
895.	they	E	-e		
896.	are going to regale	P			
897.	me	E	-e		
898.	with,	P			
899.	Sure	Mod		M	-A <sub>S</sub>
900.	I	E	-e	M	
901.	shall burst.	P			
Hear t					
902.	That	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
903.	's	P			
904.	a noble Point	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
905.	of [Honour],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
906.	indeed,	Mod			
907.	To drown	P		1M/0K	
908.	one's	E			
909.	self,	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	(rR)
910.	when	D			
911.	there	E	-e		
912.	is	P			
913.	no Necessity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

914.	for [it];	A	+k, [-e]		
915.	don't	P (Q)			
916.	you	E	-e		
917.	perceive	P			
918.	they	E	-e		
919.	are about to make	P			
920.	you	E	-e		
921.	the Receptable	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
922.	of all the Bottles	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
923.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
924.	remain	P			
925.	in the Cistern?	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
926.	as if	D		0M	A <sub>S</sub>
927.	it	E	-e		
928.	were	P			
929.	worth while to know,	P/E			
930.	how much exactly	E (Q)			
931.	you	E	-e		
932.	are able to hold.	P			

**Auswertung Ablancourt:**

Wörter: 1468

;

Konstituenten: 939

<b>regulär</b>			<b>nicht-regulär</b>	
----------------	--	--	----------------------	--

NP: +e, M rR	244	NP: +e, -M rR:	15
		NP: +e, M IR	1
NP: -e, -M rR:	144	NP: -e, M rR:	27 ,I' 8 A <sub>S</sub>
P: -M	229	P: M	4 A <sub>S</sub> 2
Textausgliederung A <sub>S</sub> : M	39	A <sub>S</sub> : -M	(,?): 2 M (?): 8

NP: +e, -M rR

1.	<i>Under a plausible Pretence <b>of heaping</b> Obligations upon me</i>	13
2.	<i>a Stomach that knows what's good for Life, should not, at Table, gage itself by the Capacity of its Neighbour, but by <b>its own</b>.</i>	162
3.	<i>he lets <b>every thing</b> pass</i>	208
4.	<i>Can I deny <b>any thing</b> that's good for you?</i>	232
5.	<i>It were to be wished for both our Sakes, that <b>under colour</b> of a civil entertainment, they would not engage us into all the Disorders of Drunkenness and Gluttony.</i>	325
6.	<i>all the Waters and Soil of our Country Produce, fit <b>for eating</b></i>	375

7.	<i>or <b>drinking</b> are</i>	377
8.	<i>because they out-do that plain and simple Way <b>of feeding</b> as our Forefathers did,</i>	404
9.	<i>they are therefore more skilful <b>in dressing</b> of Victuals</i>	412
10.	<i>and <b>one</b> may say</i>	428
11.	<i>If a Man thinks that Sugar is <b>of great use</b> for Northern People, he is much mistaken;</i>	468
12.	<i>as to the Abuse <b>of mustering</b> together in one Dish the Productions of all the four parts of the World</i>	512
13.	<i>and <b>the swilling</b> down, in one and the same Meal</i>	518
14.	<i>Have Men lost their Wits? They pretend to <b>quite the contrary</b>.</i>	555
15.	<i>by <b>that means</b></i>	694
16.	<i>we may remedy <b>the same</b></i>	756
17.	<i>let us begin <b>by declaring</b> War</i>	760
18.	<i>who under Pretext <b>of coming</b> to our Assistance</i>	766
19.	<i>To drown <b>one's self</b></i>	908

NP: +e, M IR

Nature herself (416) → Apposition, Ergänzung am rechten Rand, daher M am linken Rand

P: M

1.	<i>to follow these Maxims is not so much <b>to Live</b> as <b>to Languish</b>:</i>	615
----	--	-----

		617
2.	<i>That's a noble Point of Honour indeed, <b>To drown</b> one's self</i>	907

As: -M

1.	<i>When you have receiv'd as much as may satisfy us, why don't you command the Appetite to shut the Gate? <b>and</b> to tell them, if they'll needs be importunate, that the Passages are stopt, and that...</i>	133
2.	<i>...; don't you perceive they are about to make you the Receptable of all the Bottles that remain in the Cistern? <b>as</b> if it were worth while to know, how much...</i>	925

aber: ... *that you and I are strong enough to engage such powerful Enemies?*

*Never doubt it...*

*How often have I told you I can't endure it? Under a plausible*

*Pretence of...*

7. Konstituentenanalyse Baxter,  
*Matho: or, the cosmotheoria puerilis, a dialogue, 1740*

Z.	Konstituente	syntakt. Fkt.	Eigen-schaft	Verhältnis Majuskel/Kern	Position
1.	Matho,	E	-k, +e	M 1M/1K	As
2.	a Boy	App	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
3.	of a fine Genius,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
4.	desires	P			
5.	his Friend	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
6.	Philon	App	-k, +e	1M/1K	
7.	to explain,	P			
8.	and,	D			
9.	if possible,	Mod			
10.	bring	P			
11.	within the reach	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
12.	of a Boy's	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
13.	Capacity	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
14.	some things	E			



15.	in [Philosophy],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
16.	concerning the Heavens	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
17.	and	D			
18.	the Earth;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
19.	such,				
20.	to wit,	P			
21.	as	Mod			
22.	were	P			
23.	most necessary	P/E			
24.	to be	P			
25.	known,	P/E			
26.	and	D			
27.	likewise pleasant:	P/E			
28.	That	Sub		M	A <sub>S</sub>
29.	those	E	-e		
30.	of his Age	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
31.	might	P			
32.	the sooner	Mod			
33.	accustom	P			
34.	themselves	E	-e		
35.	to the Contemplation	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
36.	of [Truth],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
37.	and	D			
38.	the Study	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

39.	of [Nature],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
40.	instead of [passing]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
41.	the first Stage	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
42.	of their Lives	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
43.	in the Study	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
44.	of [Words]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
45.	only:	Mod			
46.	Whereupon	A		M	A <sub>S</sub>
47.	they	E	-e		
48.	enter	P			
49.	on the Consideration	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
50.	of the spherical Figure	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
51.	of the Earth,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
52.	and	D			
53.	the Nature	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
54.	of [Gravity].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
55.	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
56.	am	P			
57.	glad,	P/E			
58.	Philon,	Vok	-k, +e	1M/1K	
59.	I	E	-e	M	
60.	have met	P			
61.	with [you].	E	+k, [-e]		

62.	Upon what Account,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
63.	Matho!	Vok	-k, +e	1M/1K	
64.	There	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
65.	are	P			
66.	some things	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
67.	I	E	-e	M	
68.	am	P			
69.	very desirous	P/E			
70.	of [knowing],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
71.	nor	D			
72.	have	P			
73.	I	E	-e	M	
74.	Confidence	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
75.	to address	P			
76.	my self	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
77.	to any other Person	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
78.	than	Mod			
79.	you,	E <sub>Mod</sub>	-e		
80.	of whose Friendship	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
81.	I	E	-e	M	
82.	have had	P			
83.	so many Proofs.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

84.	If	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
85.	I	E	-e	M	
86.	can assist	P			
87.	you	E			
88.	in any thing,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
89.	you	E			
90.	may be	P			
91.	assured	P/E			
92.	of my Inclinations.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
93.	But perhaps	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
94.	I	E	-e	M	
95.	may be	P			
96.	troublesome	P/E			
97.	to [you]	A	+k, [-e]		
98.	with my childish Fancies.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
99.	You	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
100.	cannot be	P			
101.	troublesome	P/E			
102.	to [one]	A	+k, [-e]		
103.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
104.	is	P			

105	glad to serve	P/E			
106	you;	E	-e		
107	and besides,	D			
108	the Matter	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
109	seems to be	P			
110	of [Consequence].	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
111	To [me]	A	+k, [-e]		
112	it	E	-e		
113	is,	P			
114	if	D			
115	that	E	-e		
116	were	P			
117	enough	P/E			
118	to make	P			
119	you	E	-e		
120	think	P			
121	it	E	-e		
122	deserved	P			
123	your Attention.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
124	It	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
125	shall be	P			
126	enough,	P/E			

127	I	E	-e	M	
128	assure	P			
129	you,	E	-e		
130	to make	P			
131	me	E	-e		
132	think	P			
133	it	E	-e		
134	worth	P/E			
135	my most serious Attention.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
136	Tell	P		M	A <sub>S</sub>
137	me	E	-e		
138	therefore,	D			
139	<i>Philon,</i>	Vok	-k, +e	1M/1K	
140	in the first place,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
141	could	P			
142	you	E	-e		
143	bring down	P			
144	some part	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
145	of your Knowledge	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
146	to my Capacity?	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
147	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
148	cannot tell	P			

149	that;	E	-e		
150	but	D			
151	this	E	-e		
152	I	E	-e	M	
153	can assure	P			
154	you,	E	-e		
155	that	Sub			
156	I'	E	-e	M	
157	ll do	P			
158	my best	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
159	to make	P			
160	you	E	-e		
161	understand	P			
162	in some measure	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
163	any thing	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
164	I	E <sub>i</sub>	-e	M	
165	know	P			
166	myself.	E <sub>i</sub>	-e		
167	But	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
168	you	E	-e		
169	seem to have conceived	P			
170	much too high an Opinion	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
171	of my Knowledge.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

172	My Father,	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>s</sub> rR
173	and	D			
174	several	E	-e		
175	of our Friends,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
176	frequently tell	P			
177	me	E	-e		
178	I	E	-e	M	
179	am	P			
180	troublesome	P/E			
181	with my idle Questions:	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
182	Wherefore	A (Rel)		M	A <sub>s</sub>
183	they	E	-e		
184	either	D			
185	send	P			
186	me	E	-e		
187	away	P			
188	with a Joke,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
189	or	D			
190	bid	P			
191	me	E	-e		
192	mind	P			
193	my Grammar	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
194	and	D			

195	Parts	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
196	of [Speech]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
197	for some time,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
198	and	D			
199	not meddle	P			
200	with philosophical Matters,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
201	till	Mod			
202	I	E	-e	M	
203	am	P			
204	six or seven Years	Mod	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
205	older;	P/E			
206	for	D			
207	that	Sub			
208	these Subjects	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
209	cannot be	P			
210	understood	P/E			
211	till	Mod			
212	one	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
213	has attained	P			
214	to seventeen or eighteen Years	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
215	of [Age].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
216	Now	Mod		M	A <sub>S</sub>
217	I	E	-e	M	
218	should be	P			

219	glad to know,	P/E			
220	if	D			
221	there	E	-e		
222	may not be	P			
223	a Method	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
224	of [teaching]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
225	Boys	E			
226	what	Q (Rel)	-e		
227	they	E	-e		
228	are	P			
229	fond	P/E			
230	of [learning];	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
231	or	D			
232	if	D			
233	any one	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
234	can have	P			
235	a Curiosity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
236	to know	P			
237	what	Q (Rel)	-e		
238	he	E	-e		
239	has not yet	P			
240	a Capacity	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
241	to understand?	P			

242	Certainly,	D			
243	<i>Matho</i> ,	Vok	-k, +e	1M/1K	
244	an earnest desire	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
245	of [knowing]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
246	any thing	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
247	promises	P			
248	a Readiness	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
249	of [Conception];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
250	because	D			
251	an Uneasiness	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
252	under [Ignorance]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
253	quickens	P			
254	the Apprehension,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
255	and	D			
256	makes	P			
257	the Mind	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
258	attentive	P/E			
259	to catch	P			
260	any Hint:	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
261	But	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
262	notwithstanding [this],	A	+k, [-e]		
263	you	E	-e		
264	must begin	P			
265	with the first Principles	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

266	of [Things],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
267	and	D			
268	such as	Mod			
269	are	P			
270	necessary	P/E			
271	to lay	P			
272	a right Foundation;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
273	for	D			
274	most People	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
275	are	P			
276	desirous	P/E			
277	to be	P			
278	taught,	P/E			
279	but	D			
280	cannot bestow	P			
281	the necessary Application.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
282	You	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
283	even increase	P			
284	the Earnestness	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
285	of my Desire,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
286	since	D			
287	I	E	-e	M	
288	find	P			

289	you	E	-e		
290	are	P			
291	of the same Opinion	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
292	with [myself].	A	+k, [-e]		
293	However,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
294	though perhaps	D			
295	I	E	-e	M	
296	may not yet be	P			
297	capable	P/E			
298	of [comprehending]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
299	the Reasons	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
300	of many Things,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
301	I	E	-e	M	
302	would	P			
303	nevertheless	Mod			
304	know	P			
305	the Things themselves	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	-rR
306	as	Mod			
307	they	E	-e		
308	are:	P			
309	There	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
310	being	P			
311	a great Difference,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
312	as	Mod			

313	I	E	-e	M	
314	think,	P			
315	between [having]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
316	one's	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
317	Head	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
318	stuffed	P/E			
319	with the fully Notions	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
320	of the Vulgar,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
321	and	D			
322	having first been told	P			
323	the Truth	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
324	of the Case,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
325	as	Mod			
326	it	E	-e		
327	really stands.	P			
328	Nor	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
329	is	P			
330	it	E	-e		
331	indeed	Mod			
332	Matter	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
333	of [Difference],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
334	<i>Matho</i> ,	Vok	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
335	whether	D			

336	Truth	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
337	or	D			
338	Error,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
339	first takes	P			
340	root	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
341	in the Minds	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
342	of [Men].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
343	Wherefore	A		M	A <sub>S</sub>
344	the plain and simple Truth	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
345	is to be	P			
346	laid open	P/E			
347	to young Persons,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
348	as soon as	Mod			
349	they	E	-e		
350	begin to turn	P			
351	their Thoughts	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
352	on any Subject;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
353	and	D			
354	the Point	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
355	is to be	P			
356	illustrated,	P/E			
357	when	D			
358	it	E	-e		
359	can be done,	P			

360	with such familiar Comparisons	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
361	as	Mod			
362	suit	P			
363	their Age,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
364	or	D			
365	have fallen	P			
366	under their Observation.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
367	For	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
368	unless	D			
369	the Mind	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
370	is	P			
371	thus easy tintured	P/E			
372	with [Truth],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
373	they	E	-e		
374	naturally fall	P			
375	into absurd Notions	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
376	concerning [whatever]	A	+k, [-e]		
377	they	E	-e		
378	observe;	P			
379	and	D			
380	contract	P			
381	such Prejudices	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
382	as	Mod			
383	they	E	-e		



384	are	P			
385	scarce ever able to get	P/E			
386	the better	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
387	of.	Kopf <sub>pp</sub>			
388	You	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
389	will	P			
390	therefore	D			
391	give	P			
392	me	E	-e		
393	your Assistance	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
394	in this Affair,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
395	on a double Account;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
396	both	Mod			
397	to help	P			
398	me	E	-e		
399	to avoid	P			
400	this Inconvenience,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
401	and also	D			
402	to relieve	P			
403	me	E	-e		
404	from a present Uneasiness:	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
405	Wherefore	A		M	A <sub>s</sub>
406	leaving	P			

407	farther Preambles,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
408	I	E	-e	M	
409	shall freely tell	P			
410	you	E	-e		
411	the Things	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
412	which	E (Rel)	-e		
413	frequently occur	P			
414	to my Mind,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
415	and	D			
416	often perplex	P			
417	my Thoughts.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
418	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
419	see	P			
420	the Heavens	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
421	over my Head,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
422	and	D			
423	tread	P			
424	on the Earth	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
425	with my Feet;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
426	but	D			
427	I	E	-e	M	
428	am	P			
429	at a Loss	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
430	what	Q (Rel)	-e		

431	to think	P			
432	of that <i>mighty Concave</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
433	above [me],	A	+k, [-e]		
434	or	D			
435	even	Mod			
436	of this very Earth	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
437	I	E	-e	M	
438	walk upon.	P			
439	I	E	-e	M	
440	often think	P			
441	whether	D			
442	the Earth	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
443	may not stretch out	P			
444	in [breadth]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
445	to [Immensity],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
446	so that	D			
447	if	D			
448	one	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
449	was to travel	P			
450	it	E	-e		
451	over,	Kopf <sub>PP</sub>			
452	one	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
453	should never be	P			
454	able to get	P/E			

455	to the <i>end</i>	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
456	of the Earth,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
457	but	D			
458	always find	P			
459	room	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
460	to continue	P			
461	the Journey:	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
462	Nor	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
463	can	P			
464	I	E	-e	M	
465	satisfy	P			
466	myself	E	-e		
467	as to the Depth	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
468	of the Earth,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
469	whether	D			
470	it	E	-e		
471	hath	P			
472	any Bottom;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
473	and	D			
474	if	D			
475	so,				
476	what	Q (Rel)	-e		
477	it	E	-e		
478	is	P			

479	that	E (Rel)	-e		
480	can be	P			
481	below the Earth.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
482	As to the Heaven,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
483	I	E	-e	M	
484	need say	P			
485	nothing:	E	-e		
486	Every Change	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	As  rR
487	that	E (Rel)	-e		
488	happens,	P			
489	and	D			
490	every Object	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
491	seen	P			
492	there,	A			
493	perplexes	P			
494	me	E	-e		
495	with [Doubts]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
496	and	D			
497	fruitless Guesses.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
498	I	E	-e	M	AS
499	often wonder	P			
500	how	Q (Rel)			

501	the Sun	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
502	moves	P			
503	over so large a Space	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
504	every Day,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
505	and yet	D			
506	seems not to stir	P			
507	out of its Place.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
508	I	E	-e	M	
509	would know	P			
510	where	A (Rel)			
511	he	E	-e		
512	goes	P			
513	beyond the Mountains	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
514	in the Evening;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
515	what	Q (Rel)	-e		
516	becomes	P			
517	of [him]	A	+k, [-e]		
518	in the Night Time;	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
519	whether	D			
520	he	E	-e		
521	makes	P			
522	his Way	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
523	through the Thickness	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
524	of the Earth,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

525	of the Depth	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
526	of the Sea,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
527	and so	D			
528	always shews	P			
529	himself	E	-e		
530	again	Mod			
531	from the East	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
532	the next Morning.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
533	It	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
534	seems	P			
535	strange	P/E			
536	that	Sub			
537	being	P			
538	so small a Body	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
539	as	Mod			
540	he	E	-e		
541	is,	P			
542	he	E	-e		
543	should be	P			
544	seen	P/E			
545	every where,	A			
546	and still	D			
547	of the same Bigness.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
548	The various Nature	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>

			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
549	of the Moon	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
550	seems yet	P			
551	more perplexing:	P/E			
552	To [Night]	A		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
553	perhaps	Mod			
554	you	E	-e		
555	can scarce discern	P			
556	her;	E	-e		
557	but	D			
558	in a few Days	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
559	she	E	-e		
560	becomes	P			
561	larger	P/E			
562	than	Mod			
563	the Body	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
564	of the Sun itself:	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	-rR
565	In a little time	A		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, +e	0M/1K	
566	after	Mod			
567	she	E	-e		
568	decays,	P			
569	and	D			

570.	at [last]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
571.	wears quite away;	P			
572.	yet	D			
573.	she	E	-e		
574.	recovers	P			
575.	again.	Mod			
576.	In a word,	A	+k, +e	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
577.	she	E	-e		
578.	is never	P			
579.	the same,	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
580.	and yet	D			
581.	still becoming	P			
582.	what	P/E (Rel)	-e		
583.	she	E	-e		
584.	was before.	P			
585.	What	Q		M	A <sub>S</sub>
586.	means	P			
587.	that Multitude	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
588.	of [Stars]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
589.	scattered	P			
590.	over the Face	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
591.	of the whole Sky,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
592.	whose Number	A (Rel)	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

593.	is	P			
594.	so great	P/E			
595.	that	Sub			
596.	it	E	-e		
597.	is become	P			
598.	proverbial! --	P/E			
599.	There	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
600.	are	P			
601.	other things,	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
602.	<i>Philon,</i>	Vok	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
603.	I	E	-e	M	
604.	want to be	P			
605.	informed of;	P/E			
606.	but	D			
607.	these	E	-e		
608.	are	P			
609.	the main Difficulties	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
610.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
611.	exercise	P			
612.	my Thoughts,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
613.	and	D			
614.	perplex	P			
615.	my Mind	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
616.	with endless Doubting.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

617	We	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
618	are bid to be	P			
619	silent	P/E			
620	with our Doubts	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
621	concerning these Matters,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
622	which	E (Rel)	-e		
623	chiefly strike	P			
624	a Boy's	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
625	Mind	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
626	with [Admiration],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
627	and	D			
628	raise	P			
629	his Curiosity:	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
630	We	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
631	are	P			
632	bid to be	P/E			
633	content	P/E			
634	with our Ignorance	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
635	for not a few Years,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
636	till	Mod			
637	we	E	-e		
638	become	P			
639	as	Mod			
640	it	E	-e		

641	were	P			
642	habituated	P/E			
643	to a Want	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
644	of [Knowledge];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
645	till	Mod			
646	the uneasy Sense	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
647	arising	P			
648	from [Curiosity],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
649	and	D			
650	unsatisfied Desire,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
651	has lost	P			
652	its Edge.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
653	You	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
654	have reckoned	P			
655	up a good a many Particulars,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
656	<i>Matho</i> ,	Vok	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
657	of [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
658	some	E	-e		
659	are	P			
660	more difficult	P/E			
661	to be	P			
662	known	P/E			
663	than	Mod			

664	others:	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
665	Of [some]	A	+k, [-e]		
666	of [them]	A	+k, [-e]		
667	even Men themselves	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	-rR
668	are yet	P			
669	ignorant,	P/E			
670	so that	D			
671	those	E	-e		
672	of your Age	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
673	cannot be	P			
674	supposed to know	P/E			
675	them.	E	-e		
676	However,	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
677	I	E	-e	M	
678	am not	P			
679	without [Hopes]	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
680	but	D			
681	that	Sub			
682	you	E	-e		
683	may receive	P			
684	some Sort	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
685	of [Satisfaction]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
686	as to the greatest part	A			
687	of your Doubts.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

688	But	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
689	what Boy	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
690	of a thousand	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
691	is	P			
692	it,	E	-e		
693	to [whom]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
694	his Ignorance	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
695	in these Points	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
696	gives	P			
697	the least trouble?	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
698	Forgive	P		M	A <sub>s</sub>
699	me,	E	-e		
700	<i>Philon,</i>	Vok	-k, +e	1M/1K	
701	you	E	-e		
702	have perhaps been	P			
703	so earnest	P/E			
704	in your Pursuits	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
705	since	Mod			
706	you	E	-e		
707	became	P			
708	a Man,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
709	that	Suh			
710	you	E	-e		

711	have forgot	P			
712	what	Q (Rel)	-e		
713	past	P			
714	in your Mind	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
715	when	D			
716	you	E	-e		
717	were	P			
718	a Boy.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
719	We	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
720	are sometimes	P			
721	cloyed	P/E			
722	even	Mod			
723	with our own Diversions,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
724	and	D			
725	seek	P			
726	Relief	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
727	from something else:	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
728	We	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
729	walk	P			
730	then	Mod			
731	by two's	A			
732	or	D			
733	three's,	A			
734	or	D			

735	lye down perhaps	P			
736	upon the Grass.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
737	At those Times	A		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
738	the Heavens	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
739	offer	P			
740	themselves	E	-e		
741	to our Eyes	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
742	and	D			
743	Minds,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
744	when	D			
745	thus	D			
746	unoccupied	P / Mod			
747	with any thing else;	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
748	our Ignorance	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
749	creates	P			
750	our Wonder,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
751	and	D			
752	we	E	-e		
753	are	P			
754	under no Restraint	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
755	in [discovering]	A	-k, [+e]	0M/1K	
756	our Thoughts	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
757	to [each other].	A	+k, [-e]		



758	Every Thing	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
759	is	P			
760	a Difficulty	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
761	to [us],	A	+k, [-e]		
762	and	D			
763	we	E	-e		
764	endeavour to solve	P			
765	our Doubts	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
766	by [Conjectures],	A	-k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
767	which	E (Rel)	-e		
768	are certainly	P			
769	ridiculous enough,	P/E			
770	if	D			
771	you	E	-e		
772	Men	App	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
773	were to over-hear	P			
774	them.	E	-e		
775	And yet	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
776	I	E	-e	M	
777	observed	P			
778	you	E	-e		
779	said	P			

780	something	E	-e		
781	just now,	Mod			
782	while	D			
783	you	E	-e		
784	were telling	P			
785	me	E	-e		
786	your Difficulties,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
787	which	E (Rel)	-e		
788	looked	P			
789	like Observation	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
790	and	D			
791	Experience.	E			
792	Pray			M	A <sub>S</sub>
793	what	Q	-e		
794	was	P			
795	it?	E	-e		
796	How	Q		M	A <sub>S</sub>
797	do	P			
798	you	E	-e		
799	know	P			
800	<i>that</i>	Sub			
801	<i>the Sun,</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

802	<i>being,</i>	P			
803	as	Mod			
804	you	E	-e		
805	say,	P			
806	<i>so small a Body,</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
807	<i>does appear</i>	P			
808	<i>every where</i>	A			
809	<i>of the same Bigness?</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
810	Why,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
811	we	E	-e		
812	compare	P			
813	our Reasons	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
814	together,	Mod			
815	and sometimes	D			
816	help	P			
817	one another	E	-e		
818	out.	Pr <sub>P</sub>			
819	One	E	-k, +e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
820	observes	P			
821	that	Sub			
822	a House,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
823	if	D			
824	it	E	-e		

825	were	P			
826	at seven or eight Miles Distance	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
827	could scarce be	P			
828	seen,	P/E			
829	or	D			
830	at [most]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
831	appear	P			
832	but very small:	P/E			
833	Some	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
834	of [us]	A	+k, [-e]		
835	have been	P			
836	at thirty or forty Miles Distance	Mod	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
837	in the Country,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
838	we	E	-e		
839	find	P			
840	the Sun	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
841	appeared	P			
842	just as big there as here:	P/E			
843	And yet	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
844	the Sun	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
845	seems	P			
846	by no means	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
847	so large	P/E			

848	as	Mod			
849	a House.	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
850	This	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
851	seems	P			
852	strange	P/E			
853	to [us];	A	+k, [-e]		
854	for	D			
855	on [enquiring]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
856	we	E	-e		
857	have	P			
858	the same Account	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
859	from all our Comrades.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

### Auswertung Baxter:

Wörter: 1476 ; Konstituenten: 856

regulär		nicht-regulär	
NP: +e, M rR	<b>235</b>	NP: +e, -M rR:	<b>41</b>
NP: -e, -M rR:	<b>124</b>	NP: +e, M -rR	
		NP: -e, M rR:	<b>13 (A<sub>S</sub>)</b> <b>31 (I')</b>
P: -M	<b>206</b>	P: M	<b>1 (A<sub>S</sub>)</b>

P/E: -M	<b>52</b>	P/E: M	-
Mod (innerhalb NP): -M	<b>60</b>	Mod (innerhalb NP): M	<b>2 (A<sub>S</sub>)</b>
Textausgliederung A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>53</b>	A <sub>S</sub> : -M	-
		-A <sub>S</sub> : M	-

### NP: +e, -M

1.	<i>bring <b>within the reach</b> of a Boy's Capacity</i>	11
2.	<i><b>some things</b> in Philosophy</i>	14
3.	<i>accustom themselves...to the Study of Nature, <b>instead of passing</b> the first Stage</i>	40
4.	<i>There are <b>some things</b></i>	66
5.	<i>I am very <b>desirous of knowing</b></i>	70
6.	<i>to address <b>my self</b></i>	76
7.	<i>I can assist you in <b>any thing</b></i>	88
8.	<i>Tell me..., <b>in the first place</b>, could you bring</i>	140
9.	<i>I'll do <b>my best</b> to make you understand</i>	158
10.	<i>in <b>some measure</b></i>	162
11.	<i><b>any thing</b></i>	163
12.	<i>mind my Grammar...<b>for some time</b></i>	197

13.	<i>these Subjects cannot be understood till <b>one</b> has attained</i>	212
14.	<i>a Method of teaching</i>	224
15.	<i>they are fond of learning</i>	230
16.	<i>if <b>any one</b> can have</i>	233
17.	<i>an earnest desire</i>	244
	<i>of knowing</i>	245
	<i>any thing</i>	246
18.	<i>I may not yet be capable of comprehending</i>	298
19.	<i>between having</i>	315
20.	<i><b>one's</b> Head</i>	316
21.	<i>Truth or Error first takes <b>root</b> in the Minds</i>	340
22.	<i>they are scarce ever able to get <b>the better</b> of</i>	387
23.	<i>may not stretch out <b>in breadth</b> to Immensity</i>	444
24.	<i>if <b>one</b> was to travel</i>	448
25.	<i><b>one</b> should never be able to get</i>	452
26.	<i>to get <b>to the end</b> of the Earth</i>	455
27.	<i>but always find <b>room</b> to continue</i>	459
28.	<i>In a little time</i>	565
29.	<i>and <b>at last</b> wears quite away</i>	570
30.	<i><b>In a word,</b></i>	576
31.	<i>she is never <b>the same</b></i>	579
32.	<i>There are <b>other things</b>, Philon, I want to be informed of</i>	601
33.	<i>some are more difficult to be known than <b>others</b></i>	664
34.	<i>what Boy of <b>a thousand</b> is it</i>	690

35.	<i>to whom his Ignorance...gives <b>the least trouble?</b></i>	697
36.	<i>seek Relief from something else</i>	727
37.	<i>unoccupied with any thing else</i>	747
38.	<i>under no Restraint <b>in discovering</b> our Thoughts</i>	755
39.	<i>could scarce be seen or <b>at most</b> appear but very small</i>	830
40.	<i>the Sun seems <b>by no means</b> so large as a House</i>	846
41.	<i><b>on enquiring</b> we have the same Account</i>	855

#### Mod. M

1.	<i>six or seven Years older</i>	204
2.	<i>in the Night Time</i>	518
3.	<i>at seven or eight Miles Distance</i>	826
4.	<i>at thirty or forty Miles Distance</i>	836

## 9. Konstituentenanalyse Phillips

*Mr. Phillips's letter and representation, 1721*

Z.	Konstituente	syntakt. Funktion	Eigen-schaft	Verhältnis Majuskel/Kern	Position
1.	My Lord,	A	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	Anrede rR
2.	SINCE	D		5M	A <sub>A</sub>
3.	I	E	-e	M	
4.	find	P			
5.	I	E	-e	M	
6.	am to entertain	P/E			
7.	no Hopes	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
8.	of [putting]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
9.	an end	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
10.	to the Unhappy Dispute	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
11.	between Sir <i>John Walter</i>	A	+k, +e	3M/1K	
12.	and	D			
13.	me,	A	-e		
14.	any other way	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
15.	than	D			
16.	by [Trying]	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
17.	the Cause;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
18.	I	E	-e	M	

19.	desire	P			
20.	that	Sub			
21.	you	E	-e		
22.	would be	P			
23.	pleas'd to give	P/E			
24.	me	E	-e		
25.	the Liberty	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
26.	of [Appealing]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
27.	to your Lordship	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
28.	in some Particulars,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
29.	which	E (Rel) E <sub>Präp</sub>	-e		
30.	my Council	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
31.	may judge	P			
32.	necessary	P/E			
33.	for me	A	+k, [-e]		
34.	to Appeal	P		1M/0K	
35.	to your Lordship	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
36.	in:	Kopf <sub>pp</sub>			
37.	For as	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
38.	you,	E	-e		
39.	my Lord,	App	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
40.	was	P			
41.	the Person	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

42.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
43.	drew	P			
44.	the Deed,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
45.	by which	A	+k, [-e]		
46.	the Lecture	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
47.	of [ <i>Churchill</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
48.	is	P			
49.	settled	P/E			
50.	on [me]	A	+k, [-e]		
51.	for [Life],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
52.	Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
53.	can best Disprove and Obviate	P		2M/0K	
54.	some Things	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
55.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
56.	are	P			
57.	Suggested,	P/E		1M/0K	
58.	and	D			
59.	Sworn to	P/E		1M/0K	
60.	in Sir <i>John's</i>	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
61.	and	D			
62.	the Lady <i>Walter's</i>	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
63.	Answer	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
64.	to my Bill,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

65.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
		E <sub>Präp</sub>			
66.	they	E	-e		
67.	have	P			
68.	no Foundation	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
69.	for.	Kopf <sub>PP</sub>			
70.	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
71.	think	P			
72.	it	E	-e		
73.	my Duty	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
74.	to Request	P		1M/0K	
75.	Your Lordship's	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
76.	Favour	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
77.	in this Affair,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
78.	and to beg leave to remind	P			
79.	you	E	-e		
80.	of some previous Circumstances,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
81.	before the Cause	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
82.	comes to be	P			
83.	heard,	P/E			
84.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
85.	possibly may have slip'd	P			
86.	Your Lordship's	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	

87.	Memory.	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
88.	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
89.	am	P			
90.	with great Respect,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
91.	John Phillis.		+e	2M	
92.	THIS REPRESENTATION	E	+k, +e	18M	Über- schrift
93.	<i>Humbly Sheweth,</i>	P		2M/0K	
94.	THAT	Sub		5M	A <sub>A</sub>
95.	your Lordship	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
96.	very well knows,	P			
97.	Sir <i>John Walter</i>	E	+e	3M/1K	
98.	remov'd	P			
99.	<i>Mr. Butterworth</i>	E	+e	2M/1K	
100.	from the Lecture	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
101.	of [ <i>Churchill</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
102.	for [reporting],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
103.	<i>viz.</i>				
104.	<i>That</i>	Sub		M	A <sub>NS</sub>
105.	<i>he</i>	E	-e		
106.	Sir John Walter,	App	-e	3M	
107.	<i>and</i>	D			
108.	<i>his Brother</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
109.	<i>Mr. Robert Walter</i>	App	-e	3M	
110.	<i>were both</i>	P			

111.	<i>under such Disorders</i>	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
112.	<i>as</i>	Mod			
113.	<i>are</i>	P			
114.	<i>not fit</i>	P/E			
115.	<i>to mention,</i>	P/E/E			
116.	or	D			
117.	to that Effect.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
118.	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
119.	was	P			
120.	necessitated to mention	P/E			
121.	what	Q (Rel)	-e		
122.	I	E	-e	M	
123.	have above said,	P			
124.	because	D			
125.	Sir <i>John</i>	E	+e	2M/1K	
126.	and	D			
127.	the Lady <i>Walter</i>	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
128.	in their Answer	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
129.	to my Bill	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
130.	both	Mod			
131.	Swear,	P		1M/0K	
132.	<i>Mr. Butterworth</i>	E	+e	2M	
133.	was	P			
134.	remov'd	P/E			

135	at my Request;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
136	which	E (Rel)	-e		
137	is	P			
138	the Reason	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
139	of my Assigning	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
140	the true Cause	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
141	of Mr. <i>Butterworth's</i>	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
142	Removal.	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
143	That	Sub		M	A <sub>NS</sub>
144	I	E	-e	M	
145	never Ask'd	P		1M/0K	
146	Sir <i>John Walter</i>	E	+e	3M/1K	
147	to dispose	P			
148	of the said Lecture	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
149	to	Kopf <sub>PP</sub>			
150	me,	E <sub>Präp</sub>	-e		
151	till a long time	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
152	after	Mod			
153	he	E	-e		
154	had resolv'd to remove	P			
155	Mr. <i>Butterworth,</i>	E	+e	2M/1K	
156	and to give	P			
157	it	E	-e		
158	to	Kopf <sub>PP</sub>			

159	some one else;	E <sub>Präp</sub>	-e		
160	and	D			
161	particularly	Mod			
162	to Mr. <i>Vernon Junior,</i>	E	+k, +e	3M/1K	
163	then	Mod			
164	Curate	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
165	at [ <i>Sarden</i> ].	A	+k, -e	1M/1K	rR
166	That	Sub		M	A <sub>NS</sub>
167	it	E	-e		
168	was	P			
169	through Your Lordship's	P/E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
170	means,	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
171	and	D			
172	the Interest	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
173	of some other Friends,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
174	that	Sub			
175	Sir <i>John Walter</i>	E	+e	3M/1K	
176	was	P			
177	prevail'd upon to give	P/E			
178	the said Lecture	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
179	to [me];	E	+k, [+e]		
180	and	D			
181	it	E	-e		
182	was	P			



183	by Your Lordship's	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
184	Advice	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
185	and	D			
186	Directions	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
187	that	Sub			
188	I	E	-e	M	
189	accepted	P			
190	it.	E	-e		
191	That	Sub		M	A <sub>NS</sub>
192	at my Request,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
193	Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
194	met and conferr'd	P			
195	with my Friend	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
196	<i>Daniel Faucault,</i>	App	-e	2M	
197	Esq;				
198	a Council	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
199	at [Law],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
200	to satisfy	P			
201	both	Mod			
202	him	E	-e		
203	and	D			
204	me,	E	-e		
205	that	Sub			
206	as	D			

207	Mr. B.	E	+e	2M/1K	
208	had not obtained	P			
209	any Deed	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
210	or	D			
211	Grant	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
212	to the said Lecture	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
213	under [Hand]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	(rR)
214	and	D			
215	Seal;	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
216	it	E	-e		
217	was	P			
218	in Sir <i>John's</i>	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
219	Power	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
220	to make	P			
221	me	E	-e		
222	a good Title	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
223	to [it]	A	+k, [-e]		
224	and	D			
225	that	Sub			
226	your Lordship	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
227	told	P			
228	me,	E	-e		
229	you	E	-e		
230	would take	P			

231	such care	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
232	of [me]	A	+k, [-e]		
233	in [Drawing]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
234	the Deed,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
235	as	D			
236	not to Subject	P		0M/1K	
237	me	E	-e		
238	to the Caprice	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
239	and	D			
240	Humour	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
241	of [any one]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
242	That	Sub		M	A <sub>NS</sub>
243	it	E	-e		
244	was	P			
245	from Your Lordship's	P/E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
246	own Mouth,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	rR
247	that	Sub			
248	I	E	-e	M	
249	came	P			
250	to the Knowledge	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
251	of the Conditions	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
252	and	D			
253	Nature	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
254	of the said Lecture,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

255	as	Mod			
256	to the Salary,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
257	and	D			
258	when	D			
259	the Lord Chief Baron <i>Walter's</i>	E	+k, +e	3M/1K	
260	Original Settlement,	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
261	of the said Lecture	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
262	comes to be	P			
263	Produc'd	P/E		1M/0K	
264	in [Court],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
265	it	E	-e		
266	will then appear	P			
267	from that Original Settlement,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
268	as well as	D			
269	from the Receipts	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
270	of the several Lecturers	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
271	given	P			
272	by [them]	A	+k, [-e]		
273	upon the Annual Payments	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
274	they	E	-e		
275	Received;	P		1M/0K	
276	that	Sub			

277	the settled Income	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
278	of the said Lecture	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
279	is	P			
280	Fifty Pounds	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
281	<i>per Annum,</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
282	clear	Mod			
283	of all Taxes	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
284	and	D			
285	Deductions,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
286	and	D			
287	that	Sub			
288	Sir <i>John's</i>	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
289	whole Estate	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
290	is	P			
291	tied	P/E			
292	for the Payment	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
293	of	Kopf <sub>PP</sub>			
294	it.	E <sub>Präp</sub>	-e		
295	That	Sub		M	A <sub>NS</sub>
296	Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
297	desired	P			
298	me	E	-e		
299	to give	P			
300	Mr. <i>B.</i>	E	+e	2M/1K	

301	the Profits	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
302	of the said Lecture	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
303	for Nine Months	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
304	after his Removal,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
305	which Desire	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
306	of Your Lordship's	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
307	I	E	-e	M	
308	readily complied with;	P			
309	in [Regard]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
310	that	Sub			
311	as	D			
312	he	E	-e		
313	had been	P			
314	an Old Acquaintance	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
315	of Your Lordship's,	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
316	and	D			
317	a great Sufferer	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
318	by [losing]	A (P)	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
319	his Place,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
320	Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
321	shew'd	P			
322	your self	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
323	pleas'd	P/E			
324	thereupon;	A	-e		

325	and	D			
326	said	P			
327	it	E	-e		
328	would be	P			
329	some Comfort	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
330	to Mr. <i>B.</i>	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
331	to receive	P			
332	Two Hundred Pounds	E	+k, +e	3M/1K	
333	from Sir <i>John</i>	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
334	at his going off,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
335	being	P			
336	the Arrears	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
337	of Four Years;	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
338	which Two Hundred Pounds	E	+k, +e	3M/1K	rR
339	at the Expiration	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
340	of Nine Months,	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
341	Mr. <i>B.</i>	E	+e	2M/1K	
342	Received	P		1M/0K	
343	without any Abatement	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
344	for [Taxes],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
345	Mr. <i>William Dyston</i>	E	+e	3M/1K	
346	and	D			
347	I	E	-e		
348	were	P			

349	the Persons	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
350	by [whom]	A	+k, [-e]		
351	Sir <i>John Walter</i>	E	+e	3M/1K	
352	sent	P			
353	one	E	-k, +e		
354	of the Two Hundred Pounds	A	+k, +e	3M/1K	rR
355	to Mr. <i>B.</i> .	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
356	That	Sub		M	A <sub>NS</sub>
357	in taking	P		K?	
358	Possession	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
359	of the Lecture,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
360	I	E	-e		
361	performed	P			
362	every Thing	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
363	and	D			
364	Circumstance	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
365	Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
366	directed	P			
367	me	E	-e		
368	to do,	P			
369	nor	D			
370	was	P			
371	there	E	-e		
372	any one Step	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

373	taken	P			
374	by [me]	Kopf <sub>PP</sub>	+k, [-e]		
375	in that whole Affair,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
376	but	D			
377	by Your Lordship's	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
378	Advice	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
379	and	D			
380	Appointment;	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
381	nor	D			
382	could	P			
383	I	E	-e	M	
384	get	P			
385	Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
386	to Receive	P		1M/0K	
387	from [me]	A	+k, [-e]		
388	any Money	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
389	for all your Pains	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
390	and	D			
391	Trouble,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
392	besides a Trifle,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
393	which	E (Rel)	-e		
394	(in the beginning	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
395	of this Affair)	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
396	I	E	-e	M	

397	perfectly forc'd	P			
398	upon [you]	E	+k, [-e]		
399	so good	Mod			
400	a Friend	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
401	was	P			
402	Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
403	then	Mod			
404	to [me]	A	+k, [-e]		
405	That	Sub		M	A <sub>NS</sub>
406	after	Mod			
407	I	E	-e	M	
408	had been	P			
409	Two Years	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
410	possessed	P			
411	of the said Lecture,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
412	I	E	-e	M	
413	was	P			
414	Arrested	P/E		1M/0K	
415	for Forty Pounds,	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
416	to which Action	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
417	Sir <i>John Walter</i>	E	+e	3M/1K	
418	very generously gave	P			
419	Bail,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
420	and	D			

421	at the same time	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
422	advised	P			
423	me	E	-e		
424	to withdraw,	P			
425	and absent	P			
426	my self	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
427	forthwith	Mod			
428	from the said Lecture,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
429	'till such time	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
430	as	Mod			
431	I	E	-e	M	
432	could	P			
433	by my Father's	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
434	Assistance	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
435	make	P			
436	things	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
437	easy	P/E			
438	with my Creditors;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
439	but when	D			
440	I	E	-e	M	
441	perceiv'd	P			
442	that	E	-e		
443	was not to be	P			
444	effected;	P/E			

445	for my present Security,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
446	I	E	-e	M	
447	went	P			
448	(but	D			
449	not	Mod			
450	without Sir <i>John's</i>	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
451	Knowledge)	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
452	to the Island	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
453	of [ <i>Guernsey</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
454	from [whence]	A	+k, [-e]		
455	during my stay	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
456	there,	Mod	-e		
457	Sir <i>John</i>	E	+e	2M/1K	
458	frequently heard	P			
459	from [me]	A	+k, [+e]		
460	and	D			
461	it	E	-e		
462	was	P			
463	entirely	Mod			
464	by his Leave	P/E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
465	and	D			
466	Approbation,	P/E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
467	that	Sub			
468	I	E	-e	M	

469	continued afterwards abroad	P			
470	in her late Majesty's	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
471	Service.	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
472	Now	Mod		M	A <sub>S</sub>
473	to bring	P			
474	this	E	-e		
475	Home	Mod		1M/0K	
476	to Your Lordships	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
477	Knowledge	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
478	and	D			
479	Remembrance,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
480	I	E	-e	M	
481	beg leave to remind	P			
482	Your Lordship,	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
483	That	Sub		M	A <sub>NS</sub>
484	upon my Return	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
485	to <i>England</i> ,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
486	after	Mod			
487	I	E	-e	M	
488	had been	P			
489	in [ <i>Denmark</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
490	<i>Sweden</i> ,	A	+e	1M/1K	(rR)
491	and	D			
492	<i>Holland</i> ,	A	+e	1M/1K	(rR)

493	(being	P			
494	Chaplain	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
495	to the <i>Worcester</i> Man	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
496	of [War])	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
497	I	E	-e	M	
498	applied	P			
499	to Your Lordship	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
500	to get	P			
501	me	E	-e		
502	a Chaplain's	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
503	Commission	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
504	to [One]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
505	of the Five new Regiments	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
506	which	E (Rel)	-e		
507	were then to be	P			
508	Rais'd;	P/E		1M/0K	
509	the Late Lord <i>Bolingbroke</i>	E	+k, +e	3M/1K	
510	being	P			
511	Secretary	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
512	at [War],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
513	Your L.	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
514	used	P			
515	your best Endeavours	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
516	to serve	P			

517	me,	E	-e		
518	his Grace	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
519	the Duke	App	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
520	of [ <i>Shandois</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
521	and	D			
522	the Lord <i>Mansell</i>	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
523	joining	P			
524	with you	A	+k, [-e]		
525	in the Recommendation;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
526	I	E	-e	M	
527	had certainly succeeded	P			
528	by Your Lordship's;	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
529	and	D			
530	the Interest	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
531	of those other great Lords,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
532	had not	P			
533	those Chaplains	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
534	Commissions	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
535	been	P			
536	Disposed	P/E		1M/0K	
537	of	Präp <sub>P</sub>			
538	to other Clergymen	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
539	before	Mod			
540	Application	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)

541	was made	P			
542	in my Favour.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
543	That	Sub		M	A <sub>NS</sub>
544	altho'	D			
545	Sir <i>John Walter</i> ,	E	+e	3M/1K	
546	could not	P			
547	in [Honour]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
548	as	D			
549	he	E	-e		
550	told	P			
551	me	E	-e		
552	Write	P		1M/0K	
553	to Mr. <i>St. John</i>	E	+k, +e	3M/1K	
554	after the late Usage	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
555	he	E	-e		
556	had then met with	P			
557	from [him]	A	+k, [-e]		
558	at the <i>Woodstock</i> Election,	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
559	yet	D			
560	Sir <i>John</i>	E	+e	2M/1K	
561	wrote	P			
562	to Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
563	in the most pressing manner	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
564	to serve	P			



565	me	E	-e		
566	with Mr. <i>St. John</i> ,	A	+k, +e	3M/1K	rR
567	and	D			
568	it	E	-e		
569	was	P			
570	by Your Lordship's	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
571	Advice	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
572	I	E	-e	M	
573	went down	P			
574	Post	Mod?	?	?	
575	to [ <i>Sarden</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
576	to get	P			
577	<i>Sir John</i>	E	+e	2M/1K	
578	to Write	P		1M/0K	
579	to Mr. <i>St. John</i>	E	+k, +e	3M/1K	rR
580	in my behalf;	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
581	Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
582	believing	P			
583	I	E	-e	M	
584	had	P			
585	Influence	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
586	sufficient	Mod			
587	with <i>Sir John</i>	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
588	to induce	P			

589	him	E	-e		
590	to [it]	A	+k, [-e]		
591	this	E	-e		
592	Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
593	propos'd	P			
594	as a means	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
595	whereby	A (Rel)	-e		
596	a Reconcileation	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
597	between <i>Sir John</i>	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
598	and	D			
599	Mr. <i>St. John</i>	A	+e	3M/1K	
600	might be	P			
601	effected,	P/E			
602	and	D			
603	my Point	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
604	secured;	P/E			
605	for	D			
606	Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
607	told	P			
608	me	E	-e		
609	that	Sub			
610	if	D			
611	the one	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
612	could be	P			

613	prevail'd upon	P/E			
614	to Ask,	P		1M/0K	
615	the other	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
616	would be	P			
617	glad	P/E			
618	to Grant	P		1M/0K	
619	the Favour,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
620	or	D			
621	to procure	P			
622	it	E	-e		
623	for [me]	A	+k, [-e]		
624	some way	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
625	or	D			
626	other,	Mod			
627	as	D			
628	Mr. <i>St. John</i>	E	+e	3M/1K	
629	easily might,	P			
630	he	E	-e		
631	being	P			
632	then	Mod			
633	Secretary	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
634	at [War].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
635	That	Sub		M	A <sub>NS</sub>
636	no Friend	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

637	could be	P			
638	more overjoy'd	P/E			
639	upon [seeing]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
640	another,	E	-e		
641	than	D			
642	Sir <i>John</i>	E	+e	2M/1K	
643	Appear'd to be	P		1M/0K	
644	upon [seeing]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K?	
645	me,	E	-e		
646	after Twenty Months	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	
647	absence;	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
648	for	D			
649	after	Mod			
650	he	E	-e		
651	had embraced	P			
652	me,	E	-e		
653	as	D			
654	I	E	-e	M	
655	sat	P			
656	by [him]	A	+k, [-e]		
657	at the Table,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
658	I	E	-e	M	
659	perfectly remember,	P			
660	he	E	-e		

661	laid	P			
662	his Hand	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
663	upon my Shoulder,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
664	making	P			
665	use	E	-k, -e	0M/1K	
666	of this Expression,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
667	<i>viz.</i>				
668	<i>Let</i>	P		M	A <sub>S</sub>
669	<i>me</i>	E	-e		
670	<i>Feel</i>	P		1M/0K	
671	<i>and</i>	D			
672	<i>Handle</i>	P		1M/0K	
673	<i>you,</i>	E	-e		
674	<i>whether</i>	D			
675	<i>you</i>	E	-e		
676	<i>are</i>	P			
677	<i>Flesh</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
678	<i>and</i>	D			
679	<i>Blood,</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
680	<i>or</i>	D			
681	<i>not.</i>	Mod			
682	That	Sub		M	A <sub>NS</sub>
683	altho'	D			
684	I	E	-e	M	

685	could not succeed	P			
686	in [being]	A (P)	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
687	made	P/E			
688	Chaplain	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
689	to [one ]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
690	of those New Rais'd Regiments,	A	+k, +e	3M/1K	
691	yet	D			
692	soon after	Mod			
693	I	E	-e	M	
694	got to be	P			
695	Chaplain	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
696	to the Regiment	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
697	Commanded	P		1M/0K	
698	by [Colonel]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
699	<i>Joshua Churchill,</i>	App	-e	2M	
700	with [which]	A	+k, [-e]		
701	I	E	-e	M	
702	went	P			
703	into [ <i>Spain</i> ];	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
704	at my return	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
705	from [thence]	Mod	-e		
706	(which	E (Rel)	-e		
707	was	P			

708	about Three Years afterwards)	P/E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
709	I	E	-e	M	
710	laid	P			
711	before Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
712	the inhumane Treatment,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
713	I	E	-e	M	
714	had	P			
715	in my Absence	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
716	met with	P			
717	from [Sir <i>John</i> ,]	A	+k, [+e]	2M/1K	
718	without [having given]	A (P)	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
719	him	E	-e		
720	any Grounds	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
721	or	D			
722	Pretence	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
723	whatever,	Mod			
724	with my Letter	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
725	which	E (Rel)	-e		
726	I	E	-e	M	
727	wrote	P			
728	to [him]	A	+k, [-e]		
729	upon that Occasion;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
730	Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	

731	at that Time,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
732	at your own Chambers	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
733	in the <i>King's Bench-Walks</i> ,	A	+k, +e	3M/1K	
734	not many Weeks	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
735	before	A			
736	you	E	-e		
737	were	P			
738	made	P/E			
739	Lord Keeper,	E	+e	2M/1K	
740	did not then pretend	P			
741	in any wise	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
742	to justify or excuse	P			
743	Sir <i>John</i> ,	E	+e	2M/1K	
744	but	D			
745	told	P			
746	me	E	-e		
747	withal,	Mod			
748	a Man	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
749	of my Coat	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
750	should not carry	P			
751	his Resentments	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
752	too High,	Mod		1M/0K	
753	and	D			
754	as	D			

755	I	E	-e	M	
756	was	P			
757	very well acquainted	P/E			
758	with Sir <i>John's</i>	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
759	Temper,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
760	it	E	-e		
761	was not to be	P			
762	expected	P/E			
763	he	E	-e		
764	would be	P			
765	brought	P/E			
766	to do	P			
767	that	E	-e		
768	by [me]	A	+k, [-e]		
769	which	E (Rel)	-e		
770	the Bishop	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
771	of [ <i>Salisbury</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
772	had oblig'd	P			
773	Colonel	E	+e	1M/1K	(rR)
774	<i>Chiffers</i>	App		M	
775	to submit to,	P			
776	not long before,	Mod			
777	<i>viz.</i>				
778	asking	P			

779	Pardon:	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
780	Your Lordship	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
781	did	P			
782	at the same Time	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
783	assure	P			
784	me;	E	-e		
785	you	E	-e		
786	would Advise	P		1M/0K	
787	and	D			
788	Perswade	P		1M/0K	
789	Sir <i>John</i>	E	+e	2M/1K	
790	when	D			
791	he	E	-e		
792	came	P			
793	to [Parliament],	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
794	to make up,	P			
795	and	D			
796	agree	P			
797	the Difference	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
798	between [us].	A	+k, [-e]		

### Auswertung Phillips:

Wörter: 1449 ;

Konstituenten: 822

regulär		nicht-regulär	
NP: +e, M rR	<b>261</b>	NP: +e, -M rR:	<b>27</b>
		NP: +e, M -rR	-
NP: -e, -M rR:	<b>107</b>	NP: -e, M rR:	<b>34 ,I'</b> <b>5</b>
P: -M	<b>148</b>	P: M	<b>18</b>
P/E (exkl. NPs) -M	<b>25</b>	P/E: M	<b>5</b>
Mod (innerhalb NP): -M	<b>47</b>	Mod (innerhalb NP): M	<b>72</b>
Textausgliederung			
A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>6</b>	A <sub>S</sub> : -M	-
A <sub>NS</sub> : M	<b>12</b>	A <sub>NS</sub> : -M	-
		-A <sub>S</sub> : M	-

NP: +e, -M rR:

1.	<i>no Hopes of putting an end to the Unhappy Dispute</i>	9
2.	<i>any other way than by Trying...</i>	14
3.	<i>Sir John Walter remov'd Mr. Butterworth from the Lecture... for</i>	102

	<i>reporting... That</i>	
4.	<i>you would take such care of me</i>	231
5.	<i>and a great Sufferer by losing his Place</i>	318
6.	<i>to receive Two Hundred Pounds at his going off</i>	334
7.	<i>not to Subject me to the Caprice and Humour of any one</i>	241
8.	<i>Your Lordship show'd your self pleas'd</i>	322
9.	<i>in the beginning of this Affair</i>	394
10.	<i>and at the same time advised me to withdraw</i>	421
11.	<i>and absent my self</i>	426
12.	<i>'till such time as I could</i>	429
13.	<i>during my stay there</i>	455
14.	<i>wrote to Your Lordship in the most pressing manner</i>	563
15.	<i>to Write to Mr. St. John in my behalf</i>	580
16.	<i>this Your Lordship propos'd as a means whereby...</i>	594
17.	<i>if the one could be prevail'd upon to Ask</i>	13
18.	<i>the other would be glad</i>	14
19.	<i>to procure it for me some way or other</i>	624
20.	<i>no Friend could be more overjoy'd upon seeing another</i>	20
21.	<i>than Sir John Appear'd to be upon seeing me</i>	21
22.	<i>after Twenty Months absence</i>	647
23.	<i>I could not succeed in being made Chaplain</i>	686
24.	<i>to one of those New Rais'd Regiments</i>	689
25.	<i>at my return from thence</i>	704
26.	<i>Your Lordship... did not then pretend in any wise to justify or</i>	741

	<i>excuse Sir John</i>	
27.	<i>through Your Lordship's means</i>	170
28.	<i>Sir Walter sent <b>one</b> of the Two Hundred Pounds</i>	353
29.	<i>I could by my Father's Assistance make <b>things</b> easy</i>	436
30.	<i>without <b>having</b> given him any Grounds</i>	718

Appositionen (s. Eigennamen)

2.	<i>he</i>	105
	<i>Sir John Walter (App)</i>	106
3.	<i>and his Brother</i>	108
	<i>Mr. Robert Walter</i>	109
4.	<i>with my Friend</i>	195
	<i>Daniel Faucault</i>	196
5.	<i>by Colonel</i>	698
	<i>Joshua Churchill</i>	699

Eigennamen (kursiv) – alles Appositionen (erhalten immer jeweils eine Majuskel) !

3.	<i>in Sir [John]'s and the Lady [Walter]'s Answer</i>
4.	<i>Mr. [Butterworth]</i>
5.	<i>Sir [John]</i>
6.	<i>Sir [John] [Walter]</i>
7.	<i>the Lady [Walter]</i>

8.	<i>the [Worcester] Man</i>
9.	<i>the Lord [Mansell]</i>
10.	<i>at the [Woodstock] Election</i>
11.	<i>Mr. [Vernon] [Junior]</i>
12.	<i>Mr. [William] [Dyston]</i>
13.	<i>the Late Lord [Bolingroke]</i>
14.	<i>Mr. [ St.] [ John]</i>
15.	<i>in the Kings' Bench-Walks</i>
16.	<i>before you were made Lord Keeper</i>

Mod (innerhalb NP): M

15.	<i>of putting an end to the <b>Unhappy Dispute</b></i>	10
16.	<i><b>Your</b> Lordship</i>	
17.	<i>the Lord Chief Baron Walter's <b>Original Settlement</b></i>	260, 267
18.	<i>given by them upon the <b>Annual Payments</b></i>	273
19.	<i>the settled Income is <b>Fifty Pounds</b></i>	280
20.	<i>to give Mr. B. the Profits... for <b>Nine Months</b></i>	303
21.	<i>he had been an <b>Old Acquaintance</b> of Y.L.'s</i>	314
22.	<i>being the Arrears of <b>Four Years</b></i>	337
23.	<i>at the Expiration of <b>Nine Months</b></i>	340
24.	<i>I had been <b>Two Years</b> possessed of the said Lecture</i>	409
25.	<i>I was Arrested for <b>Forty Pounds</b></i>	415

26.	<i>to One of the <b>Five new Regiments</b></i>	505
27.	<i>after <b>Twenty Months</b> absence</i>	646
28.	<i>about <b>Three Years</b> afterwards</i>	708
29.	<b>Two Hundred Pounds</b>	332
		338
		354
30.	<i>of those <b>New Rais'd Regiments</b></i>	690

P/E: M

2.	<i>some Things which are <b>Suggested</b>, and <b>Swor'n</b> to in Sir John's ... Answer</i>	57 ff.
3.	<i>the...Baron's Original Settlement comes to be <b>Produc'd</b> in Court</i>	263
4.	<i>I was <b>Arrested</b> for Forty Pounds</i>	414
5.	<i>of the Five new Regiments which were then to be <b>Rais'd</b></i>	508
6.	<i>had not those Chaplains Commissions been <b>Disposed of</b></i>	536

P: M

1.	<i>necessary for me <b>to Appeal</b> to your Lordship</i>	34
2.	<i>Your Lordship can best <b>Disprove and Obviate</b> some Things</i>	53
3.	<i>I think it my Duty <b>to Request</b> Your Lordship's Favour</i>	74
4.	<i>This Representation Humbly <b>Sheweth THAT</b></i>	93
5.	<i>because Sir John and the Lady Walter in their Answer to my Bill both <b>Swear</b>,</i>	131

6.	<i>That I never <b>Ask'd</b> Sir John to dispove of the said Lecture</i>	145
7.	<i>you would take such care of me...as <b>not to Subject</b> me</i>	236
8.	<i>given by them upon the Annual Payments they <b>Received</b></i>	275
9.	<i>which Two Hundred Pounds Mr. B. <b>Received</b> without any Abatement for Taxes</i>	342
10.	<i>nor could I get Your Lordship <b>to Receive</b> from me any Money</i>	386
11.	<i>as he told me <b>Write</b> to Mr. St. John</i>	552
12.	<i>to get Sir John <b>to Write</b> to Mr. St. John</i>	578
13.	<i>if the one could be prevail'd upon <b>to Ask</b></i>	614
14.	<i>the other would be glad <b>to Grant</b> the Favour</i>	618
15.	<i>no Friend could be more overjoy'd...than Sir John <b>Appear'd</b> to be upon seeing me</i>	643 f.
16.	<i>viz. Let me <b>Feel</b> and <b>Handle</b> you, whether you are Flesh and Blood</i>	670 f.
17.	<i>I got to be Chaplain to the Regiment <b>Commanded</b> by Colonel J.C.</i>	697
18.	<i>Your Lordship did at the same time assure me; you would <b>Advise</b> and <b>Perswade</b> Sir John</i>	786 ff.



10. Konstituentenanalyse Arbuthnot,  
*essay on the usefulness of mathematical learning*, 1721

Z.	Konstituente	syntakt. Fkt.	Eigen- schaft	Verhältnis Majuskel/ Kern	Posi- tion
1.	SIR,	Vok		3M	
2.	I	E	-e	M	
3.	AM	P		2M	
4.	glad to hear	P/E			
5.	from [you],	A	+k, [-e]		
6.	that	Sub			
7.	the study	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
8.	of the <i>Mathematicks</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
9.	is	P			
10.	Promoted	P/E		1M/0K	
11.	and	D			
12.	Encouraged	P/E		1M/0K	
13.	among the <i>Youth</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
14.	of your <i>University</i> .	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
15.	The great Influence,	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
16.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
17.	these <i>Sciences</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
18.	have	P			

19.	on [Philosophy]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
20.	and	D			
21.	all useful Learning,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
22.	as well as	Mod			
23.	the Concerns	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
24.	of the Publick,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
25.	may sufficiently recommend	P			
26.	them	E	-e		
27.	to your choice	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
28.	and	D			
29.	consideration:	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
30.	and	D			
31.	the particular advantages,	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
32.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
33.	You	E	-e	M	
34.	of that place	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
35.	enjoy,	P			
36.	give	P			
37.	US	E	-e	2M	-A <sub>A</sub>
38.	just reason	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
39.	to expect	P			
40.	from [You]	A	+k, [-e]	M	
41.	a suitable improvement,	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
42.	in [them].	A	+k, [-e]		

43.	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
44.	have here sent	P			
45.	you	E	-e		
46.	some short reflections	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
47.	upon the <i>Usefulness</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
48.	of <i>Mathematical Learning</i> ,	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
49.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
50.	may serve	P			
51.	as an argument	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
52.	to incite	P			
53.	you	E	-e		
54.	to a closer and more vigorous pursuit	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
55.	of [it].	A	+k, [-e]		
56.	In all Ages	A	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
57.	and	D			
58.	Countries,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
59.	where	A (Rel)			
60.	Learning	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
61.	hath prevailed,	P			
62.	the <i>Mathematical Sciences</i>	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
63.	have been looked upon	P			
64.	as the most considerable	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	

	branch				
65.	of [it].	A	+k, [-e]		
66.	The very name	E	+k, +e	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
67.	M... (gr.)	App			
68.	implies	P			
69.	no less;	E	-e		
70.	by [which]	A (Rel)	+k, [-e]		
71.	they	E	-e		
72.	were	P			
73.	called	P/E			
74.	either	D			
75.	for their excellency,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
76.	or	D			
77.	because	D			
78.	of all the <i>Sciences</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
79.	they	E	-e		
80.	were first	P			
81.	taught,	P/E			
82.	or	D			
83.	because	D			
84.	they	E	-e		
85.	were	P			
86.	judg'd	P/E			

87.	to comprehend	P			
88.	gr. gr. M (gr.)	E			
89.	And	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
90.	amongst [those],	A	+k, [-e]		
91.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
92.	are	P			
93.	commonly reckoned	P/E			
94.	to be	P			
95.	the seven Liberal Arts,	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
96.	four	E	-e		
97.	are	P			
98.	Mathematical,	P/E		1M/0K	
99.	to wit,	P			
100.	<i>Arithmetick,</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
101.	<i>Musick,</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
102.	<i>Geometry,</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
103.	and	D			
104.	<i>Astronomy.</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
105.	But	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
106.	notwithstanding their Excellency	A D	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
107.	and	A			
108.	Reputation,		-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
109.	they	E	-e		

110.	have not been	P			
111.	taught nor study'd	P/E			
112.	so universally,	Mod			
113.	as	Mod			
114.	some	E	-e		
115.	of the rest;	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
116.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
117.	I	E	-e	M	
118.	take to have proceeded	P			
119.	from the following causes:	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
120.	The <i>aversion</i>	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, +e	0M/1K	
121.	<i>of the greatest part</i>	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
122.	<i>of [Mankind]</i>	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	(rR)
123.	<i>to serious attention</i>	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
124.	<i>and</i>	D			
125.	<i>close arguing;</i>	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
126.	Their <i>not comprehending</i> <i>sufficiently</i>	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, +e	0M/1K	
127.	<i>the necessity</i>	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
128.	<i>or</i>	D			
129.	<i>great usefulness</i>	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
130.	<i>of [these]</i>	A	+k, [-e]		
131.	<i>in other parts</i>	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	

132.	<i>of [Learning],</i>	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
133.	<i>An Opinion</i>	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
			+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
134.	<i>that</i>	E (Rel)	-e		
135.	<i>this study</i>	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
136.	<i>requires</i>	P			
	<i>a particular Genius</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
137.	<i>and</i>	D			
138.	<i>turn</i>	E			
139.	<i>of [Head],</i>	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
140.	<i>which</i>	E (Rel)	-e		
141.	<i>few</i>	E	-e		
142.	<i>are</i>	P			
143.	<i>so happy</i>	P/E			
144.	<i>as</i>	Mod			
145.	<i>to be Born with;</i>	E <sub>Mod</sub>		1M/0K	
146.	<i>And</i>	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
147.	<i>the want</i>	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
148.	<i>of Publick Encouragement,</i>	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
149.	<i>and</i>	D			
150.	<i>able Masters.</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
151.	<i>For [these],</i>	A	+k, [-e]	M	A <sub>S</sub>
152.	<i>and perhaps</i>	D			
153.	<i>some other reasons,</i>	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	

154.	<i>this study</i>	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
155.	<i>hath been</i>	P			
156.	<i>generally neglected,</i>	P/E			
157.	<i>and</i>	D			
158.	<i>regarded</i>	P/E			
159.	<i>only</i>	Mod			
160.	<i>by some few persons</i>	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
161.	<i>whose happy Genius</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
162.	<i>and</i>	D			
163.	<i>Curiosity</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
164.	<i>have prompted</i>	P			
165.	<i>them</i>	E	-e		
166.	<i>to [it],</i>	A	+k, [-e]		
167.	<i>or</i>	D			
168.	<i>who</i>	E (Rel)	-e		
169.	<i>have been</i>	P			
170.	<i>forced</i>	P/E			
171.	<i>upon [it]</i>	A	+k, [-e]		
172.	<i>by its immediate subserviincey</i>	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
173.	<i>to some particular Art</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
174.	<i>of [Office].</i>	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
175.	<i>Therefore</i>	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
176.	<i>I</i>	E	-e	M	

177.	think	P			
178.	I	E	-e	M	
179.	cannot do	P			
180.	better service	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
181.	to [Learning],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
182.	Youth,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
183.	and	D			
184.	the Nation	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
185.	in [general],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
186.	than	Mod			
187.	by [shewing],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
188.	<i>That</i>	Sub		1M/0K	-A <sub>S</sub>
189.	<i>the Mathematicks</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
190.	<i>of all parts</i>	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
191.	<i>of human Knowledge,</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
192.	<i>for the improvement</i>	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
193.	<i>of the Mind,</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
194.	<i>for their subserviency</i>	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
195.	<i>to other Arts,</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
196.	<i>and</i>	D			
197.	<i>their usefulness</i>	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
198.	<i>to the Common-wealth,</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
199.	<i>deserve most to be</i>	P			
200.	<i>encouraged.</i>	P/E			

201.	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
202.	know	P			
203.	a discourse	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
204.	of this nature,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
205.	will be	P			
206.	offensive	P/E			
207.	to [some],	A	+k, [-e]		
208.	who,	E (Rel)	-e		
209.	while	D			
210.	they	E	-e		
211.	are	P			
212.	ignorant	P/E			
213.	of [Mathematicks],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
214.	yet	D			
215.	think	P			
216.	themselves	E	-e		
217.	Masters	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
218.	of all valuable Learning:	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
219.	but	D		-M	A <sub>S</sub>
220.	their displeasure	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
221.	must not deter	P			
222.	me	E	-e		
223.	from [delivering]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
224.	an useful truth.	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	

225.	The advantages	E	+k, +e	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
226.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
227.	accrue	P			
228.	to the Mind	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
229.	by [ <i>Mathematical studies</i> ]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K 1M/-K	
230.	consist chiefly	P			
231.	in these things:	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
232.	Ist.				
233.	In [accustoming]	A / P	+k, [+e]	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
234.	it	E	-e		
235.	to [ <i>attention</i> ].	E	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
236.	2dly.				
237.	In [giving]	A / P	+k, [+e]	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
238.	it	E	-e		
239.	a habit	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
240.	of <i>close and demonstrative reasoning</i> .	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
241.	3dly.				
242.	In [freeing]	A / P	+k, [+e]	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>

243.	it	E	-e		
244.	from [ <i>prejudice</i> ],	E	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
245.	<i>credulity</i>	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
246.	and	D			
247.	<i>superstition</i> .	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
248.	First,	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
249.	the Mathematicks	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
250.	make	P			
251.	the Mind	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
252.	attentive	P/E			
253.	to the objects,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
254.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
255.	it	E	-e		
256.	considers.	P			
257.	This	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
258.	they	E	-e		
259.	do	P			
260.	by [entertaining]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
261.	it	E	-e		
262.	with a great variety	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
263.	of [truths],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
264.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
265.	are	P			
266.	delightful and evident,	P/E			

267.	but	D			
268.	not obvious.	P/E			
269.	Truth	E	-k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
270.	is	P			
271.	the same thing	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
272.	to the understanding,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
273.	as	Mod			
274.	Musick	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
275.	is	P			
276.	to the ear,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
277.	and	D			
278.	Beauty	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
279.	to the eye.	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
280.	The pursuit	E	+k, +e	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
281.	of [it]	A	+k, [-e]		
282.	does really as much gratify	P			
283.	a natural faculty	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
284.	implanted	Mod / P			
285.	in [us]	A	+k, [-e]		
286.	by our wise Creator,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
287.	as	Mod			

288.	the pleasing	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
289.	of our Senses:	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
290.	only	Mod			
291.	in the former case,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
292.	as	Mod			
293.	the Object	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
294.	and	D			
295.	Faculty	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
296.	are	P			
297.	more Spiritual,	P/E		1M/0K	
298.	the delight	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
299.	is	P			
300.	the more pure,	P/E			
301.	free	P/E			
302.	from the regret,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
303.	turpitude,	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
304.	lassitude,	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
305.	and	D			
306.	intemperance,	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
307.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
308.	commonly attend	P			
309.	sensual pleasures.	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
310.	The most part	E	+k, +e	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>

311.	of other <i>Sciences</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
312.	consisting only	Mod / P			
313.	of probable reasonings,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
314.	the Mind	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
315.	has not	P			
316.	where	A (Rel)	-e		
317.	to fix;	P			
318.	and	D			
319.	wanting	Mod / P			
320.	sufficient principles	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
321.	to pursue	P			
322.	its searches	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
323.	upon,	Pr <sub>p</sub>			
324.	gives	P			
325.	them	E	-e		
326.	over	Pr <sub>p</sub>			
327.	as impossible.	Mod			
328.	Again,	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
329.	as	Mod			
330.	in <i>Mathematical investigations</i>	A	+k, +e	0M/1K 1M/-K	
331.	truth	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	

332.	may be	P			
333.	found,	P/E			
334.	so	D			
335.	it	E	-e		
336.	is	P			
337.	not always <i>obvious</i> :	P/E			
338.	This	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
339.	spurs	P			
340.	the Mind,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
341.	and	D			
342.	makes	P			
343.	it	E	-e		
344.	diligent and attentive.	P/E			
345.	<i>In [Geometria]</i>	A		M 1M/1K	A <sub>s</sub> rR
346.	(says	P	+k, [+e]		
347.	Quinctilian,	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
348.	lib.I. cap.10.)				
349.	partem				
350.	fatentur esse				
351.	... lat. Zitat...				
352.	And	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
353.	Plato	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
354.	(in <i>Repub.lib.VII.</i> )				



355.	observes,	P			
356.	that	Sub			
357.	the Youth,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
358.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
359.	are	P			
360.	furnished	P/E			
361.	with <i>Mathematical</i> knowledge,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K 1M/-K	
362.	are	P			
363.	prompt and quick	P/E			
364.	at all other <i>Sciences</i> ,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
365.	- gr. Zitat -				
366.	Therefore	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
367.	he	E	-e		
368.	calls	P			
369.	it	E	-e		
370.	- gr. Ausdruck -				
371.	And indeed	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
372.	Youth	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
373.	is	P			
374.	generally	Mod			
375.	so much more delighted	P/E			
376.	with <i>Mathematical</i> studies,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K 1M/-K	

377.	than	Mod			
378.	with the unpleasant tasks,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
379.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
380.	are	P			
381.	some times	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
382.	imposed	P/E			
383.	upon [them],	A	+k, [-e]		
384.	that	E (Rel)	-e		
385.	I	E	-e	M	
386.	have known	P			
387.	some	E	-e		
388.	reclaimed	Mod			
389.	by [them]	A	+k, [-e]		
390.	from [idleness]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
391.	and	D			
392.	neglect	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
393.	of [learning,]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
394.	and	D			
395.	acquire	P			
396.	in [time]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
397.	a habit	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
398.	of [thinking],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
399.	diligence,	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
400.	and	D			

401.	attention;	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
402.	qualities,	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
403.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
404.	we	E	-e		
405.	ought to study	P			
406.	by all means	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
407.	to beget	P			
408.	in their desultory and roving Minds.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
409.	The second advantage,	E	+k, +e	M 0M/1K	A <sub>s</sub>
410.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
411.	the Mind	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
412.	reaps	P			
413.	from <i>Mathematical</i> knowledge,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K 1M/-K	
414.	is	P			
415.	a habit	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
416.	of <i>clear, demonstrative, and</i> <i>methodical</i> Reasoning.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
417.	We	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
418.	are	P			
419.	contriv'd	P/E			
420.	by [Nature]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

421.	to learn	P			
422.	by [Imitation]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
423.	more than	Mod			
424.	by [Precept]:	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
425.	And	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
426.	I	E	-e	M	
427.	believe	P			
428.	in that respect	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
429.	Reasoning	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
430.	is much	P			
431.	like other interior Arts	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
432.	(as	D			
433.	<i>Dancing,</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
434.	<i>Singing, &amp;c).</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
435.	acquired	P			
436.	by [practice].	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
437.	By [accustoming],	A / P	+k, [+e]	M 0M/1K	A <sub>s</sub>
438.	our selves	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
439.	to [Reason]	E	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
440.	closely	Mod			
441.	about [quantity],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
442.	we	E	-e		
443.	acquire	P			

444.	a habit	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
445.	of [doing] so	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
446.	in other things.	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
447.	It	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
448.	is	P			
449.	surprising to see,	P/E			
450.	what superficial, inconsequential Reasonings,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
451.	satisfy	P			
452.	the most part	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
453.	of [Mankind].	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
454.	A piece	E	+k, +e	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
455.	of [wit],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
456.	a jest,	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
457.	a smile,	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
458.	or	D			
459.	quotation	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
460.	of an Author,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
461.	passes	P			
462.	for a mighty Argument:	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
463.	with such things	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
464.	as	Mod			
465.	these	E	-e		

466.	are	P			
467.	the most part	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
468.	of [Authors]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
469.	stuffed:	P/E			
470.	and	D			
471.	from these weighty premises	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
472.	they	E	-e		
473.	infer	P			
474.	their conclusions.	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
475.	This weakness	E	+k, +e	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
476.	and	D			
477.	effeminacy	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
478.	of [Mankind]	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
479.	in [being]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
480.	persuaded	P/E			
481.	where	A (Rel)	-e		
482.	they	E	-e		
483.	are	P			
484.	delighted,	P/E			
485.	have made	P			
486.	them	E	-e		
487.	the sport	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
488.	of [Orators],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR

489.	Poets,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
490.	and	D			
491.	Men	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
492.	of [wit].	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
493.	Those <i>lumina Orationis</i>	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
494.	are indeed	P			
495.	very good diversion	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
496.	for the Fancy,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
497.	but	D			
498.	are not	P			
499.	the proper business	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
500.	of the Understanding;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
501.	and	D			
502.	where	A (Rel)	-e		
503.	a Man	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
504.	pretends to write	P			
505.	on abstract subjects	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
506.	in a Scientifical method,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K 1M/-K	
507.	he	E	-e		
508.	ought not to debauch	P			
509.	in [them].	A	+k, [-e]		
510.	Logical precepts	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>

			+k, +e	0M/1K	
511.	are	P			
512.	more useful,	P/E			
513.	nay,				
514.	they	E	-e		
515.	are	P			
516.	absolutely necessary	P/E			
517.	for a rule	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
518.	of formal arguing	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
519.	in publick disputations,	A	+k, +e		
520.	and	D			
521.	confounding	P			
522.	an obstinate and perverse adversary,	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
523.	and	D			
524.	exposing	P			
525.	him	E	-e		
526.	to the audience,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
527.	or	D			
528.	readers.	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
529.	But	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
530.	in the search	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
531.	of [truth],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
532.	an imitation	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	

533.	of the method	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
534.	of the <i>Geometers</i>	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
535.	will carry	P			
536.	a Man	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
537.	further than	Mod			
538.	all the <i>Dialectical</i> rules.	E <sub>Mod</sub>	+k, +e	0M/1K 1M/-K	
539.	Their <i>Analysis</i>	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
540.	is	P			
541.	the proper model	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
542.	we	E	-e		
543.	ought to form	P			
544.	our selves	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
545.	upon,	Pr <sub>p</sub>			
546.	and	D			
547.	imitate	P			
548.	in the regular disposition	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
549.	and	D			
550.	gradual progress	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
551.	of our enquiries;	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
552.	and	D			
553.	even	Mod			
554.	he,	E	-e		

555.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
556.	is	P			
557.	ignorant	P/E			
558.	of the nature	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
559.	of <i>Mathematical Analysis</i> ,	A	+k, +e	2M/1K	rR
560.	uses	P			
561.	a method	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
562.	somewhat Analogous	Mod		1M/0K	
563.	to [it].	A	+k, [-e]		
564.	The ??position	E		M	A <sub>S</sub>
565.	of the <i>Geometers</i> ,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
566.	or	D			
567.	their method	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
568.	of [demonstrating]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
569.	truths	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
570.	already found out,	P			
571.	viz.				
572.	by [definitions]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
573.	of [words]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
574.	agreed upon,	Mod			
575.	by <i>Self-evident</i> ???,	A		1M/-K	IR
576.	and	D			
577.	<i>Propositions</i>	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
578.	that	E (Rel)	-e		

579.	<i>have been already</i>	P			
580.	<i>demonstrated,</i>	P/E			
581.	is	P			
582.	practicable	P/E			
583.	in other subjects,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
584.	tho'	D			
585.	not	Mod			
586.	? the same perfection,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
587.	the natural want	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
588.	of [evidence]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
589.	in the things themselves	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
590.	not allowing	P			
591.	it;	E	-e		
592.	that	Sub			
593.	it	E	-e		
594.	is	P			
595.	imitable	P/E			
596.	to a considerable degree.	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
597.	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
598.	dare appeal	P			
599.	to some writings	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
600.	of our own Age	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
601.	and	D			
602.	Nation,	A	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)

603.	the Authors	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
604.	of [which]	A	+k, [-e]		
605.	have been	P			
606.	Mathematically inclined.	P/E		1M/0K	
607.	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
608.	shall add	P			
609.	no more	E	-e		
610.	on this ??,	A			
611.	but	D			
612.	that	Sub	-e		
613.	one,	E	-e		
614.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
615.	is	P			
616.	accustomed	P/E			
617.	to the methodical System	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
618.	of [truths],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
619.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
620.	the <i>Geometers</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
621.	have reared up	P			
622.	in the several branches	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
623.	of those <i>Sciences</i> ,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
624.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
625.	they	E	-e		
626.	have cultivated,	P			

627.	will hardly ??	P			
628.	with the confusion	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
629.	and	D			
630.	disorder	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
631.	of other <i>Sciences</i> ,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
632.	but	D			
633.	endeavour	P			
634.	as far as	Mod			
635.	he	E	-e		
636.	can	P			
637.	to refirm (?)	A			
638.	them.	E	-e		
639.	Thirdly,	D		M	A <sub>s</sub>
640.	<i>Mathematical</i> knowledge	E	+k, +e	0M/1K 1M/-K	IR
641.	adds	P			
642.	a manly ??	E			
643.	to the Mind,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
644.	frees	P			
645.	it	E	-e		
646.	from [ <i>prejudice</i> ],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
647.	<i>credibility</i> ,	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
648.	and	D			
649.	<i>superstition</i> .	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	

650.	This	E	-e	M	A <sub>s</sub>
651.	it	E	-e		
652.	does	P			
653.	in two ways,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
654.	??				
655.	by [accustoming]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
656.	us	E	-e		
657.	to examine,	P			
658.	and not to ??	P			
659.	things	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
660.	upon [trust].	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
661.	2dly.				
662.	By [giving]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
663.	us	E	-e		
664.	a ?? and extensive knowledge	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
665.	of the System	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
666.	of the World;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
667.	which,	E (Rel)	-e		
668.	as	Mod			
669.	it	E	-e		
670.	creates	P			
671.	in [us]	A	+k, [-e]		
672.	the most profound reverence	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
673.	of the Almighty and wise	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	M

	?reator;			1M/-K	1701 lR
674.	so	Mod			
675.	it	E	-e		
676.	frees	P			
677.	us	E	-e		
678.	from the mean and narrow ?oughts,	E			
679.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
680.	ignorance	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
681.	and	D			
682.	superstition	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
683.	are	P			
684.	?? to beget.	P/E			
685.	How great an Enemy	E	+k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> rR
686.	<i>Mathematicks</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
687.	??	P ?			
688.	to [superstition],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
689.	appears	P			
690.	from [this],	A	+k, [-e]		
691.	That	Sub		M	-A <sub>S</sub>
692.	in those Countries,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
693.	where	A (Rel)	-e		

694.	<i>Romish Priests</i>	E	+k, +e	2M/1K	
695.	exercise	P			
696.	their barbarous Tyranny	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
697.	over the Minds	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
698.	of [Men],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
699.	?tronomers,	E			
700.	who	E (Rel)	-e		
701.	are	P			
702.	fully perswaded	P/E			
703.	of the motion	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
704.	of the Earth,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
705.	dare not speak out:	P			
706.	But tho'	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
707.	the <i>Inquisition</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
708.	may extort	P			
709.	a Recantation,	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
710.	the Pope	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
711.	and	D			
712.	a general Council	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
713.	too	Mod			
714.	will not find	P			
715.	themselves	E	-e		
716.	able to perswade	P/E			
717.	to the contrary Opinion.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR



718.	Perhaps	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
719.	this	E	-e		
720.	may have given	P			
721.	occasion	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
722.	to a calumnious suggestion,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
723.	as if	D			
724.	<i>Mathematicks</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
725.	were	P			
726.	an enemy	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
727.	to [Religion],	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
728.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
729.	is	P			
730.	a scandal thrown	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
731.	both	Mod			
732.	on the one	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
733.	and	D			
734.	the other;	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
735.	for	D			
736.	truth	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
737.	can never be	P			
738.	an enemy	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
739.	to true Religion,	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
740.	which	E (Rel)			
741.	appears always to be	P			

742.	the best advantage,	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
743.	when	D			
744.	it	E	-e		
745.	is	P			
746.	most examined.	P/E			
747.	-lat. Zitat-				
748.	On the contrary,	A	+k, +e	M 0M/1K	A <sub>S</sub>
749.	the <i>Mathematicks</i>	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
750.	are	P			
751.	friends	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
752.	to [Religion];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
753.	inasmuch as	D			
754.	they	E	-e		
755.	charm	P			
756.	the passions	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
757.	restrain	P			
758.	the impetuosity	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
759.	of [imagination],	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
760.	and	D			
761.	purge	P			
762.	the Mind	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
763.	from [error]	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
764.	and	D			

765.	prejudice.	A	-k, +e	0M/1K	
766.	Vice	E	-k, +e	M 1M/1K	A <sub>S</sub> (rR)
767.	??	P			
768.	error,	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
769.	confusion	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
770.	and	D			
771.	false Reasoning;	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
772.	and	D			
773.	the truth	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
774.	is	P			
775.	more or less opposite	P/E			
776.	to [it].	A	+k, [-e]		
777.	Besides	D		M	A <sub>S</sub>
778.	<i>Mathematical</i> studies	E	+k, +e	0M/1K 1M/-K	
779.	may serve	P			
780.	for a pleasant entertainment	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
781.	for those hours,	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
782.	which	E (Rel)	-e		
783.	young Men	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
784.	are	P			
785.	apt to throw away	P/E			
786.	upon their Vices;	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR

787.	the delightfulness	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
788.	of [them]	A	+k, [-e]		
789.	being such,	P			
790.	as	Mod			
791.	to make	P			
792.	solitude	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
793.	not only easy, but desirable.	P/E			
794.	What	Q (Rel)	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
795.	I	E	-e	M	
796.	have said	P			
797.	may serve to recommend	P			
798.	<i>Mathematicks</i>	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
799.	for [acquiring]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
800.	a vigorous Constitution	E	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
801.	of [Mind];	A	+k, [+e]	1M/1K	rR
802.	for which purpose	A (Rel)	+k, +e	0M/1K	
803.	they	E	-e		
804.	are	P			
805.	useful,	P/E			
806.	as	Mod			
807.	exercise	E	-k, +e	0M/1K	
808.	is	P			
809.	for [procuring]	A / P	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	
810.	Health	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)

811.	and	D			
812.	Strength	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
813.	to the Body.	A	+k, +e	1M/1K	rR
814.	I	E	-e	M	A <sub>S</sub>
815.	proceed	P			
816.	now	Mod			
817.	to shew	P			
818.	their vast extent	E	+k, +e	0M/1K	
819.	and	D			
820.	Usefulness	E	-k, +e	1M/1K	(rR)
821.	in other parts	A	+k, +e	0M/1K	
822.	of [knowledge].	A	+k, [+e]	0M/1K	

### Auswertung Arbuthnot:

Wörter: 1516 ; Konstituenten: 822

regulär		nicht-regulär	
NP: +e, M rR	<b>128</b>	NP: +e, -M rR:	<b>230!</b>
		NP: +e, M -rR	
NP: -e, -M rR:	<b>113</b>	NP: -e, M rR:	<b>3</b> <b>6 (A<sub>S</sub>)</b> <b>11 (I')</b>

P: -M	<b>144</b>	P: M	<b>1 (A<sub>A</sub>)</b>
P/E (exkl. NPs) -M	<b>141</b>	P/E: M	<b>4</b>
Mod (innerhalb NP): -M	<b>89</b>	Mod (innerhalb NP): M	<b>6</b>
Textausgliederung A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>51</b>	A <sub>S</sub> : -M	<b>1 (:)</b>
		-A <sub>S</sub> : M	<b>1 (NS)</b>

### NP: +e, -M

33.	<i>the study of the Mathematicks is Promoted</i>	7
34.	<i>the Concerns of the Publick may...recommend them to your choice and consideration</i>	27 29
35.	<i>and the particular advantages, which You of that place enjoy</i>	31 34
36.	<i>gives US just reason</i>	38
37.	<i>to expect from You a suitable improvement in them</i>	41
38.	<i>I have here sent you some short reflections upon the Usefulness of Mathematical Learning</i>	46
39.	<i>which may serve as an argument to incite you</i>	51
40.	<i>to a closer and more vigorous pursuit of it</i>	54
41.	<i>the Mathematical Sciences have been looked upon as the most</i>	64

	<i>considerable branch of it</i>	
42.	<b>The very name M-gr.-</b>	67
43.	<i>they were called either for their excellency or because of all the Sciences</i>	75
44.	<i>they have not been taught...as some of the rest</i>	114 115
45.	<b>The aversion of the greatest part of Mankind to serious attention and close arguing</b>	120 121 122 123 125
46.	<b>Their not comprehending the necessity or great usefulness of these</b>	126 127 129 130
47.	<i>in other parts of Learning</i>	131
48.	<i>An Opinion that this study requires</i>	135
49.	<i>a particular Genius and turn of Head</i>	138
50.	<b>the want of Publick Encouragement</b>	147
51.	<i>For these and...some other reasons</i>	153
52.	<i>this study hath been...neglected</i>	156
53.	<i>regarded only by some few persons whose happy Genius</i>	160
54.	<i>forced upon it by its immediate subserviency to some particular Art</i>	172

55.	<i>cannot do better service to Learning, Youth...</i>	180
56.	<i>and the Nation in general</i>	185
57.	<i>than by shewing that</i>	187
58.	<i>of all parts of human Knowledge</i>	190
59.	<i>for the improvement of the Mind</i>	192
60.	<i>for their subserviency to other Arts</i>	194
61.	<i>and their usefulness to the Common-wealth</i>	197
62.	<i>I know a discourse of this nature</i>	203 204
63.	<i>their displeasure must not deter me</i>	220
64.	<i>from delivering an useful truth</i>	223 224
65.	<b>The advantages which accrue to the Mind</b>	225
66.	<i>consist chiefly in these things:</i>	231
67.	<b>In accustoming it to attention</b>	233 235
68.	<b>In giving it a habit of close and demonstrative reasoning</b>	237 239 240
69.	<b>In freeing it from prejudice, credulity and superstition</b>	241 243 244 246
70.	<i>Mathematicks makes the Mind attentive to the objects which it</i>	253

	<i>considers</i>	
71.	<i>This they do by entertaining it</i>	260
72.	<i>with a great variety of truths</i>	262
		f.
73.	<i>Truth is the same thing to the understanding</i>	271
		272
74.	<i>as Musick is to the ear</i>	276
75.	<i>and Beauty to the eye</i>	279
76.	<i>The pursuit of it</i>	280
77.	<i>does...gratify a natural faculty implanted in us by our wise Creator</i>	283
78.	<i>as the pleasing of our Senses</i>	289
79.	<i>only in the former case, as...</i>	291
80.	<i>the delight is the more pure</i>	298
81.	<i>free from the regret, turpitude, lassitude and intemperance</i>	302
		ff.
82.	<i>that commonly attend sensual pleasures</i>	309
83.	<i>The most part of Sciences consisting only of probable reasonings</i>	310
		313
84.	<i>wanting sufficient principles to pursue its searches</i>	320
		322
85.	<i>In Mathematical investigations, truth may be found</i>	330
		331
86.	<i>who are furnished with Mathematical knowledge</i>	361

87.	<i>more delighted with Mathematical studies, than with the unpleasant tasks</i>	376
		378
88.	<i>that are some times imposed</i>	381
89.	<i>reclaimed by them from idleness and neglect of learning</i>	390
		392
		393
90.	<i>and acquire in time</i>	396
91.	<i>a habit of thinking, diligence, and attention;</i>	397-
		401
92.	<i>qualities, which we ought to study</i>	402
93.	<i>by all means</i>	406
94.	<i>The second advantage,</i>	409
95.	<i>which the Mind reaps from Mathematical knowledge</i>	413
96.	<i>is a habit of clear...Reasoning</i>	415
97.	<i>in that respect</i>	428
98.	<i>acquired by practice</i>	436
99.	<i>By accustoming</i>	439
100.	<i>our selves</i>	440
101.	<i>to Reason closely about quantity</i>	441
102.	<i>a habit of doing so</i>	444
103.	<i>the most part of Mankind</i>	452

104.	<i>A piece of wit, a jest, a smile, or quotation of an Author</i>	454 ff.
105.	<i>with such things as these</i>	463
106.	<i>the most part of Authors</i>	467
107.	<i>from these weighty premises</i>	473
108.	<i>infer their conclusions.</i>	474
109.	<i>This weakness and effeminacy of Mankind</i>	475 477
110.	<i>in being persuaded</i>	479
111.	<i>have made them the sport of Orators, Poets</i>	487
112.	<i>and Men of wit.</i>	492
113.	<i>Those...are indeed very good diversion for the Fancy</i>	495
114.	<i>but are not the proper business of the Understanding</i>	499
115.	<i>a Man pretends to write on abstract subjects in a Scientific method</i>	505 506
116.	<i>Logical precepts are more useful</i>	510
117.	<i>they are absolutely necessary for a rule of formal arguing in publick disputations</i>	517 518 519
118.	<i>and confounding an obstinate and perverse adversary</i>	522

119.	<i>and exposing him to the audience, or readers.</i>	526 528
120.	<i>But in the search of truth</i>	530 531
121.	<i>an imitation of the method of the Geometers</i>	532 533 534
122.	<i>will a carry a Man further than all the Dialectical rules.</i>	538
123.	<i>Their Analysis is the proper model</i>	541
124.	<i>we ought to form our selves upon</i>	544
125.	<i>and imitate in the regular disposition and gradual progress of our enquiries</i>	548 550 551
126.	<i>who is ignorant of the nature of Mathematical Analysis</i>	558 559
127.	<i>uses a method somewhat Analogous to it.</i>	561
128.	<i>their method of demonstrating truths</i>	567 568 569
129.	<i>viz. by definitions of words agreed upon</i>	572 573
130.	<i>practicable in other subjects</i>	583
131.	<i>tho' not ?? the same perfection, the natural want</i>	586 -

	<i>of evidence in the things themselves</i>	589
132.	<i>imitable to a considerable degree.</i>	596
133.	<i>I dare appeal to some writings of our own Age</i>	599
134.	<i>accustomed to the methodical System of truths</i>	618
135.	<i>have reared up in the several branches of those Sciences</i>	622
136.	<i>with the confusion and disorder of other Sciences</i>	628 ff.
137.	<i>..., Mathematical knowledge</i>	640
138.	<i>frees it from prejudice, credibility, and superstition</i>	646 647 648
139.	<i>This it does in two ways</i>	653
140.	<i>by accustoming us</i>	655
141.	<i>to examine...things</i>	659
142.	<i>upon trust.</i>	600
143.	<i>By giving us</i>	663
144.	<i>a ?? and extensive knowledge of the System of the World</i>	664
145.	<i>it creates in us the most profound reverence of the Almighty and wise C(?)reator</i>	672
146.	<i>ignorance and superstition are ... to beget</i>	680 f.
147.	<i>How great an Enemy Mathematicks ? to superstition,</i>	688
148.	<i>perswaded of the motion of the Earth</i>	703

149.	<i>this may have given occasion to a calumnious decision,</i>	721 722
150.	<i>as if Mathematicks were an enemy to Religion</i>	726
151.	<i>which is a scandal thrown both on the one and the other</i>	730 732 734
152.	<i>for truth</i>	736
153.	<i>can never be an enemy to true Religion</i>	738
154.	<i>which appears...to be the best advantage,</i>	742
155.	<i>On the contrary,</i>	748
156.	<i>the Mathematicks are friends to Religion</i>	751
157.	<i>they charm the passions</i>	756
158.	<i>restrain the impetuosity of imagination</i>	758 f.
159.	<i>and purge the Mind from error and prejudice.</i>	763 ff.
160.	<i>error, confusion and false Reasoning</i>	768 f.
161.	<i>and the truth is...opposite to it.</i>	773
162.	<i>Mathematical studies</i>	778
163.	<i>may serve for a pleasant entertainment for those hours, which...</i>	780 781
164.	<i>the delightfulness of them being such,</i>	787
165.	<i>as to make solitude...desirable.</i>	792

166.	<i>recommend Mathematicks <b>for acquiring</b> a... Constitution</i>	799
167.	<i><b>for which purpose</b> they are useful</i>	802
168.	<i>as <b>exercise</b> is</i>	807
	<i><b>for procuring</b> Health</i>	809
169.	<i>I proceed now to shew <b>their vast extent</b> and Usefulness</i>	818
	<i><b>in other parts of knowledge.</b></i>	820

-e, M

4.	<i>the particular advantages, which <b>You</b> of that place enjoy</i>	33
5.	<i>give <b>US</b> just reason</i>	37
6.	<i>to expect from <b>You</b></i>	40

P, M

1.	<i><b>I AM</b> glad</i>	3
----	-------------------------	---

P/E, M

1.	<i>the study of the Mathematicks is <b>Promoted and Encouraged</b></i>	10 12
2.	<i>amongst...the seven Liberal Arts four are <b>Mathematical</b></i>	98
3.	<i>the Object and Faculty are more <b>Spiritual</b></i>	297
4.	<i>the Authors of which have been <b>Mathematically inclined</b></i>	606

Mod (innerhalb NP), M

1.	<i>the Usefulness of <b>Mathematical</b> Learning</i>	52
2.	<i>the <b>Mathematical</b> Sciences have been looked upon</i>	62
3.	<i>the seven <b>Liberal</b> Arts</i>	95
4.	<i>the want of <b>Publick</b> Encouragement</i>	148
5.	<i>the nature of <b>Mathematical</b> Analysis</i>	559
6.	<i>where <b>Romish</b> Priests exercise</i>	695

A<sub>S</sub>: -M

7.	<i>yet think themselves Masters of all valuable Learning: <b>but their</b> displeasure must not deter me</i>	219
----	--	-----

-A<sub>S</sub>: M

8.	<i>by shewing <b>That</b> the Mathematicks in general...</i>	188
----	--	-----

-A<sub>A</sub>: M

US